

42878
Steele

St. Procopius College Library
Lisle, Illinois

The books in the reference section are to be used only in the library.

Books reserved for the use of certain classes are to be used in the library during class hours. By special arrangement they may be used outside the library after class hours.

All other books may be retained for two weeks and renewed once for the same period.

One cent a day is charged for each book kept overdue.

Damage to books beyond reasonable wear and all losses shall be paid for.

No books may be taken from the library without being charged.



Date Due

OCT 4

No. 293

DEMCO-MADISON-WIS

CASE USAGE IN LIVY.

I. THE GENITIVE

BY

R. B. STEELE.



LEIPZIG:
F. A. BROCKHAUS
—
1910.

871
L5Ys8c

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

CASE USAGE IN LIVY.

I. THE GENITIVE.

The many facts in regard to the genitive gathered by Klein, Kühnast, Draeger, Riemann, and the editors give the main points in regard to the use of the genitive by Livy, though something more is possible in presenting the frequency of the different phases. The figures we shall give do not always agree with those given by others, and, like other grammatical statisticians, we live mindful of the old saying "Occides hunc tu, et te alius". As we have already touched upon the genitive of the gerund and gerundive (American Journal of Philology XXVII, p. 285 seqq.), we shall here deal only with the nouns and pronouns. So great is the mass that all can not be given, and the best that can be done is to indicate somewhat of the prominence of the individual features. But exceptions are grammatically the most delightful, and may receive more attention than their importance deserves, for the hundred normal occurrences may receive little notice while the one straggling exception must be carefully sought and observed. In Livy the exceptional instances are fairly numerous, yet they merely add, here and there, a tinge to the mass; and though he has the genitive in some connections not found elsewhere, and in others not usual, still these examples are scarcely noticeable in the regularity of the mass.

Kühnast (p. 23) shows in the spelling of the genitive plural of many words, e. g. *deum: deorum*, *liberum: liberorum*, *socium: sociorum*, the freedom of Livy and of the scribes, but the spelling of only one class of words—those

in *-ius* and *-ium*—needs especial notice. The rule for Cicero (A. J. P. XXVIII, p. 75, from Zielinski p. 769) “ordinary substantives have only *-ii*; Roman proper names sometimes *-ii*, sometimes *-i*”, can, with slight modification, be maintained for Livy also. The Weissenborn-Mueller edition has a few exceptions to the first part of the statement, but of the 594 occurrences noticed, perhaps only one in *-i* should be retained, 27, 27, 13 *laudatione fili*, which may possibly be an exact transcript of the title. The latter part of the statement also applies to Livy, but should be modified to read “*-i* is the more common ending in the earlier books, but it decreases regularly and gives way to *-ii* after Book XXXV”. Owing to the large number of genitives in *-i* used in the first Decade, this ending is found in a majority of the 540 occurrences noticed. “Cura non deesset” if the text were definitely fixed, but any attempt to determine the exact number for each ending would be futile.

The position of the genitive is dependent on considerations other than the case force, though some collocations are stereotyped, as *operae pretium*, used throughout the work as at the beginning of the Preface. Contrasted with this is the arrangement of *primum omnium*. Preceded by a monosyllable, the arrangement of the introductory words of the narrative 1, 1, 1 *iam primum omnium* is maintained 3, 19, 12; and 21, 62, 7 *iam*; 1, 10, 7 *quod*; 3, 9, 11 *ut*; 41, 24, 3 *ac*; 42, 66, 2 *cui*. But we find in 5, 51, 6; 22, 37, 5; 44, 18, 2; and 44, 38, 5 *iam omnium primum*; and, preceded by other monosyllables, 29, 34, 4 *id*; 35, 12, 15 *et*; 37, 52, 3 *tum*; by two syllables ending in a vowel, in 1, 19, 6; 45, 12, 4 *atque*; 2, 2, 5 *ibi*; 26, 14, 7 *is cum*; 35, 28, 8 *et tum*. This order of the words is regular at the beginning of a clause 1, 19, 4; 2, 1, 9; 3, 54, 11; 3, 55, 3; 5, 10, 4; 5, 19, 4; 5, 50, 1; 29, 1, 17; 31, 5, 2; 37, 36, 2; 45, 18, 1; 45, 29, 4; and also within, 3, 46, 5 *placuit o. p.*; 24, 10, 2 *decretumque o. p.*; or with several words preceding, as in 22, 10, 1; 22, 27, 5; 22, 52, 1; 32, 28, 1; 42, 1, 1. When the adjective form is used, it occasionally follows: 8, 8, 9 *hastati o. p.*; 26, 41, 13 *vos*

o. p.; 40, 38, 9 hi o. p.; but the reverse order is the more common: 10, 21, 15 tum primus o.; 26, 2, 12 cum p. o.; at the beginning of a statement 7, 33, 11; 24, 15, 1; 33, 34, 2; 41, 4, 2; 42, 59, 2; 42, 67, 11 primi omnium Macedones; or within 31, 31, 12; 32, 10, 7; 37, 43, 8; 41, 27 5. Klein, p. 10, 8, gives illustrations of some fixed collocations, but his words, p. 9, 5, "Genitivus cum adiectivo coniunctus aut praemittitur aut postponitur nomini regenti"; and also 10, 6, "Sed plerumque Livius genitivum locutionibus compositis aut postponit aut praeponit", fairly indicates the flexibility of the arrangement.

The case of the word with which the genitive is construed seems a matter of indifference, for a genitive dependent on a genitive was noticed in more than 600 passages, and instances of the cumulation of genitives and of secondary dependence are not infrequent: Praef. 3 rerum gestarum memoriae principis terrarum populi . . . consuluisse; cf. 42, 39, 3 populi principis terrarum omnium legatos; and 34, 58, 8; 9, 46, 7 iniussu senatus aut tribunorum plebei partis maioris; 27, 35, 12 utrius mallet consulum prioris anni; 23, 30, 3 frugum alimentis carnisque omnis generis quadrupedum; 32, 36, 10 uxoris Quincti sororis filius; 40, 52, 1 dedicationis templorum reginae Junonis et Dianae; 41, 21, 3 socium Latini nominis quinque milia peditum; 43, 22, 4 praefectus equitum gentis Aetolorum. Where there are two genitives, some are stereotyped terms or titles associated with other words, as in 38, 48, 2 umbilicum orbis terrarum; 39, 1, 8 discrimen summae rerum; 39, 39, 4 pars tribunorum plebis; 5, 1, 2 tribunorum militum numerum; 45, 35, 8 tribunus militum secundae legionis; 22, 23, 3 temeritate magistri equitum. At times one of the genitives gives the date, e. g. 9, 7, 14 taedebat populum omnium magistratuum eius anni; or the material, as in 1, 43, 1 centum milium aeris; or the substance measured, in 23, 38, 13 ducenta milia modium tritici; or there may be a genitive in apposition, as in 36, 11, 1 amore captus virginis Chalcidensis, Cleoptolemi filiae; 37, 20, 2; 39, 36, 5 quia Philopoemenis, auctoris omnium, quae Lacedaemone acta fuerant, factionis erat.

Many of the genitives indicate possession, yet many are construed with verbs or verbal derivatives, more commonly the latter. These, with the descriptive and the partitive genitives, form the larger part of those not indicating possession. Equivalent constructions are also found, but no attempt will be made here to point them out, as it is possible to lose sight of the genitive amid the variations and equivalents. Different readings also might cut some figure in the presentation, but in a matter where certainty is impossible, excepting in a few instances, we have not sought to be wise above what is written in the Weissenborn-Mueller edition.

A. OBJECTIVE GENITIVE.

The objective genitive is associated with verbs and verbal derivatives either nouns or adjectives. The Latin was not symmetrically developed, and we rarely find three forms derived from the same root, though two are not uncommon, giving to the writer a choice in form of expression, as both indicate an attitude toward some object or action. Only a few illustrations of some of these doublets need be given. *Paenitet: paenitentia* 1, 8, 7 cum iam virium haud paeniteret: 40, 54, 2 Demetriade hibernabat, cum desiderio anxius filii, tum paenitentia crudelitatis suae; *piget: pigritia* 26, 37, 7 ita pigebat inriti incepti: 1, 31, 5, pigritia militandi; *pudet: pudor* 3, 31, 2 pudere se numeri sui nequiquam aucti: 21, 16, 2 pudor non lati auxilii: *taedet: taedium* 1, 53, 6 liberorum eum frequentiae taedere: 8, 2, 2 ipsos belli culpa sua contracti taedium ceperit: *miseret: miseratio* 39, 15, 13 non misereat vos eorum solum, sed etiam pudeat: 5, 45, 6 miseratio sui. As a still further indication of a mental attitude may be given *oblivisci: oblivio* 8, 7, 8 oblitus imperii patrii consulumque edicti: 38, 46, 12 oblivio deorum capiat pectora vestra. Other pairs indicate judicial attitudes, *suspectum habere: suspicio* 24, 9, 10 s. cupiditatis imperii consulem haberet: 2, 8, 1 regni suspicione; *accusare: accusatio* 31, 38, 1 fuere, qui hoc die regem temeritatis, consulem segnitiae accusarent: 2, 56, 7 ipse accusationem Appi familiaeque superbissimae

ac crudelissimae in plebem Romanam exorsus; *damnare*: *damnatio* 27, 45, 8 damnarentur ipsi votorum: 22, 35, 3 ex damnatione collegae; *arguere*: *argumentum* 41, 19, 6 senatus nec liberavit eius culpa regem nec arguit: 3, 33, 9 moderationis eorum argumentum exemplo unius rei notasse satis erit. A verb and kindred adjective are found in *implere*: *plenus* 1, 46, 8 celeriter adulescentem suae temeritatis implet: 5, 28, 4 religionis iustae inplevit: 2, 38, 6 irarum pleni: 38, 21, 14 castra repetunt pavoris et tumultus iam plena.

Kindred nouns and adjectives occur with greater frequency. *Prudentia*: *prudens* 4, 41, 2 prudentia rei bellicae: 34, 28, 11 locorum prudentes; 31, 14, 7 imprudentes religionis; 23, 36, 2 nec eum provida futuri fefellit opinio; *potestas*: *potens* 8, 33, 17 potestas omnium rerum: 22, 42, 12 consules imperii potentes; 27 50, 10 inter inpotentes eius animos; *aviditas*: *avidus* 32, 12, 2 aviditate certaminis: 7, 12, 10 avidi certaminis; *cupiditas*: *cupido*: *cupidus* 1, 12, 1 ira et cupiditate recuperandae arcis; 1, 23, 7 cupido imperii: 1, 32, 2 civibus otii cupidis; *inopia*: *inops* 38, 16, 1 seu inopia agri seu praedae spe: 34, 38, 7 nec inops modo consilii sed vix mentis compos. The complement of the noun is occasionally a present participle. *Neglegentia*: *neglegens* 5, 51, 4 neglegentiam divini cultus: 5, 46, 3 (religio) cuius . . . neglegens gens est; *patientia*: *patiens* 30, 28, 5 exercitum . . . duratum omnium rerum patientia: 35, 5, 7; 34, 47, 5 corpora . . . minime patientia sitis; *metus*: *metuens* 1, 21, 1 legum ac poenarum metu: 22, 3, 4 et non modo legum aut patrum maiestatis sed ne deorum quidem satis metuens. To these perhaps may be added *moderatio*: *moderatus* 6, 25, 6 moderatione animi: 4, 7, 6; 8, 33, 15 moderatum irae; *intemperantia*: *intemperantes* 44, 30, 5 intemperantia vini: 24, 25, 9 avidos atque intemperantes suppliciorum animos. The preceding examples give an indication of the possibilities of rhetorical variation, although not of the frequency, for the three elements, verbs, nouns and adjectives, are not of equal value as factors in Livy's style.

a. VERBS.

The impersonal verbs are only fairly well represented. *Piget* occurs 1, 13, 3 si adfinitatis inter nos, si conubii piget; 26, 37, 6 p. incepti pudebatque se spretos; and also with the accusative of the person 10, 31, 15 quem pigeat longinquitatis bellorum. *Pudet* is used a few more times: 3, 31, 2; 40, 8, 14 p. regii nominis; 3, 19, 7 p. deorum hominumque; 22, 14, 4 si nullius alterius nos, ne civium quidem horum pudet; and in connection with *paenitet* 27, 13, 5 cuius et ipsius pudere ac paenitere vos oportet; 45, 10, 11 quarum Rhodios semper non minus puderet quam paeniteret; 45, 39, 18 nec magis me eius quam cicatricum harum pudet paenitetque. Notice also 3, 52, 7 non pudet . . . conspici. *Paenitet* is used most freely, generally with a personal object (38 times), as in 10, 6, 2 Samnitem . . . foederis novi paenitebat; and 44, 38, 4 ut me hesternae quietis paeniteat; and also without, 1, 8, 7; 2, 49, 12; 7, 20, 2; 23, 12, 6; 9; and 10 p. belli; 28, 29, 7 erroris; 4, 58, 10 laboris. *Taedet* is met with in only a few passages: 1, 53, 6; 3, 67, 6 taedet vos patriciorum, nos plebeiorum magistratuum; 9, 7, 14 t. populum omnium m. eius anni; 28, 27, 13; 34, 55, 1; 32, 37, 6 taedere belli senatum: 10, 31, 14; 21, 19, 7 taedebat imperii Punici. *Pertaesum* is used in the same way 3, 39, 4 nec nominis homines tum pertaesum esse; 3, 67, 7 decemvirorum vos pertaesum est. *Miseret* occurs 39, 15, 13; and 2, 5, 6 miserebat non poenae magis homines quam sceleris. The deponent form is generally used, as in 5, 45, 4 urbis . . . miseriti sunt; but more commonly as a participle 22, 55, 5; 27, 33, 11; 27, 34, 12 sordidati rei miseritos; 31, 30, 11 miseriti Atheniensium; or in a subordinate clause 3, 58, 5; 35, 38, 4; 36, 35, 2; and 38, 8, 6 orare . . . ut misereretur gentis.

Oblivisci was noticed in thirty-four passages construed with the genitive, though with 30, 30, 16 ut omnium obliviscaris aliorum, compare 2, 38, 2 ut omnia obliviscamini alia. The verb occurs most frequently as nominative of the perfect participle, indicating the mental attitude of the actor, as in 1, 26, 4 oblita fratrum mortuorum vivique, oblita patriae; and 8, 35, 3 contentionis obliti; and less

commonly in the accusative 24, 45, 4 *temporum oblitos homines*; and genitive 23, 12, 9 *est hominis alienae libertatis obliti*. Finite forms of the verb occur in a dozen passages, e. g. 8, 7, 16 *ut aut rei publicae mihi aut mei meorumque obliviscendum sit*; 28, 29, 6 *utinam vos obliviscamini eorum*; 45, 4, 6 *sensit Perseus cuius nominis obliviscendum victo sit*. The finite forms of *meminisse* occur a little more frequently¹, as in 5, 54, 3 *minus iniuriae vestrae meaeque calamitatis m. iuvat*. The thought suggested to a person is expressed by *admonere* in fourteen passages (Fügner), as in 1, 47, 7 *a. paterni beneficii*; 35, 32, 12 *Aetolos meritorum . . . T. Quincti admonuerunt*. Similar to this is *implere* with the genitive expressing mental states: 1, 46, 8 *temeritatis*; 4, 41, 7 *erroris*; 5, 28, 4 *religionis*; 10, 14, 20 *fugae formidinisque*; 7, 7, 5; 26, 19, 2; 35, 35, 6; 36, 12, 10 *spei*; 29, 14, 2 *superstitionum*. Objective conditions are indicated 3, 63, 10 *ne ita omnia tribuni potestatis suae implerent*; 25, 40, 7 *ut brevi tempore totam Siciliam impleret nominis sui*. *Replere* is used the same way 6, 25, 9 *repletas semitas . . . puerorum et mulierum*, taking the genitive of the persons concerned.

The genitive is used to indicate the delict as well as the penalty with verbs giving various stages of judicial procedure. Fügner give *pecuniae captae* (twice), *proabri*, *proditionis*, *segnitiae*, and *temeritatis* with *accusare*; *capitis anquirere* 2, 52, 5; and 26, 3, 7; and *caedis*, *culpae*, *noxae*, *rei capitalis* and *sceleris* with *arguere*. With *insimulare* we find in 25, 6, 13 *fugae aut pavoris*; 28, 43, 3 *cuius (obtrectionis)*; 34, 23, 8 *fraudis Romanos*; 40, 20, 3 *Demetrium sermonum*; cf. 44, 16, 6 *proditionis crimine insimulari*. The genitive with *condemnare* indicates the crime 7, 13, 3 *ignaviae*; and the penalty 45, 10, 14 *capitis*. In these connections *damnare* is preferred, indicating the crime 2, 42, 11 *incesti*; 8, 35, 5 *noxae*; 10, 31, 9 *stupri*; 23, 17, 2; and 33, 16, 5 *proditionis*; the penalty 5, 32, 8

¹ 3, 40, 3; 3, 61, 12; 4, 35, 6; 5, 30, 2; 5, 54, 3; 6, 27, 7; 10, 29, 2; 10, 37, 8; 24, 6, 8; 24, 8, 1; 26, 22, 7; 30, 31, 6; 36, 29, 10; 41, 3, 4; 41, 22, 7; 45, 42, 8.

quanti; 38, 60, 8 quantae summae; 38, 56, 8 pecuniae; 26, 33, 3; 39, 35, 8; 39, 36, 2; 39, 43, 2; 45, 24, 3 capitis; 42, 43, 9 capitalis poenae . . . decreto d.; the obligation 5, 25, 4; 7, 28, 4; 10, 37, 16; 39, 9, 4 voti; 27, 45, 8 votorum. We find in 7, 4, 4 probri compertum; 22, 57, 2 stupri c.; and 32, 1, 8 sacrilegii compertos. With *iudicare* the genitive indicates the crime 26, 3, 9 perduellionis i.; the penalty 6, 14, 3; and 23, 14, 3 *pecuniae*; 26, 3, 8 vel capitis vel pecuniae.

Judicial status is also indicated by *reus*, taking the genitive of the act, as in 9, 8, 3 reum qua infelicis belli, qua ignominiosae pacis; 44, 7, 9 culpa; or of the charge, as in 8, 34, 11 horum criminum vos reos . . . offerte; 24, 29, 6 reus criminis absentis fratris.

The other side of the judicial picture is far different. *Absolvere* is not used with the genitive, but instead, we find *liberat* in connection with *arguit* 41, 19, 6 senatus nec l. eius culpa regem nec a.; in 5, 28, 1 voti liberaretur; and similarly used *purgare* 37, 28, 2 quibus purgantibus civitatem omnis facti dictique hostilis adversus Romanos. Without a parallel is 1, 32, 11 quarum rerum litium causarum condixit pater patratus populi Romani Quiritium patri patrato Priscorum Latinorum, where *condixit* equals *mentionem fecit*; cf. 24, 38, 4 vos certiores periculi instantis facerem; and 3, 48, 9 Icili vox tota tribuniciae potestatis ac provocationis ad populum ereptae . . . erat. Practically equal to these verbs indicating judicial action, though the genitive is dependent on the noun, are the occurrences of *diem dicere*, as in 2, 41, 11; 43, 16, 12 perduellionis; 3, 13, 4; 25, 4, 8 rei capitalis; 3, 11, 9 capitis. Draeger 1, p. 559 gives the occurrences of *egere* with the genitive, — 3, 28, 10; 3, 52, 9; 22, 31, 3; 22, 61, 2; also 32, 14, 8 — but the remark under *indigere* 'Caesar und Livius haben nur den Abl.', overlooks 29, 35, 9 desiderio indigentium auxilii; and 45, 30, 2 in artus alterum alterius indigentis, omitted also p. 484. As has been shown elsewhere (A. J. P. XXVII, p. 286) *potiri* is used in the genitive of the gerundive singular, but *poti-undi castris*, and the ablative is the prevailing construction,

though the genitive occurs 25, 14, 5 vexilli; 25, 17, 6 capitis Gracchi; 32, 13, 10 Cymenes et Angeias; 34, 21, 5 huius potitus loci. *Interest* is construed with the genitive 9, 24, 15; and 38, 12, 6 cuius; 30, 30, 9 quorum; 23, 43, 13 ipsorum quam Hannibalis *magis* interesse; 42, 46, 4 cum ceterorum id interesse tum Rhodiorum; and with the ablative also 24, 8, 17 nullius i. quam tua; 26, 31, 10 magis rei publicae i. quam mea. *Refert* is less freely used: 34, 27, 6 ipsorum; 40, 34, 10 ipsorum id plurimum r.; 8, 18, 2 parvi refert.

Some occurrences of *metuens*, *neglegens*, and *patiens* have been given, and we here quote with the others 22, 3, 4 non modo legum aut patrum maiestatis sed ne deorum quidem satis metuens; 5, 52, 4 neglegentiores publicarum religionum; 21, 31, 11 non patiens navium; 39, 13, 11 dedecoris; 39, 13, 14 erroris et stupri; 45, 32, 5 neque legum neque libertatis aequae patiens; and in the comparative, associated with *capacior*, 39, 9, 1 urbis magnitudo c. patientiorque talium malorum. Similar to these are the negatives, 9, 18, 1 secundis rebus, quarum nemo intolerantior fuit; 5, 48, 3; 27, 48, 16; 10, 28, 4 corpora intolerantissima laboris atque aestus; cf. 34, 47, 5; and 35, 5, 7. In 6, 36, 8 capti et stupentes animi, *animi* is to be taken as a locative, if *animis* be not the correct reading; cf. 1, 58, 9 aegram animi; 30, 15, 9: 7, 34, 4 territo animi; 8, 13, 17 suspensos animi habetis; and see Fügner, p. 1127.

b. NOUNS.

The genitive occurs with a large number of abstract nouns whose place might be taken by some form of verbal statement. The most numerous are nouns in *-io*, about 170, and in round numbers thirty in *-ium* and *-us*, and nearly as many in *-ia*. Other derivatives, e. g. those in *-a*, *-culum*, *-men* or *-mentum*, and *-tas* are used much less freely. Seventy in *-or* expressing the agent were noticed, and a number of these have corresponding forms in *-io*, as *accusator*: *accusatio*, *aestimator*: *aestimatio*, *castigator*: *castigatio*, *concitator*: *concitatio* 25, 4, 10 qui turbae

ac tumultus concitatores fuerant: 44, 28, 10 concitatio remorum; *expugnator*: *expugnatio* 6, 22, 8 expugnatores coloniae: 27, 39, 12 oppidi facilem expugnationem. While such pairs are for the most part nouns in *-or* and *-io* there are a few others, as *arbiter*: *arbitrium* 21, 31, 7 arbiter regni: 44, 15, 5 arbitria belli pacisque; *magister*: *magisterium* 22, 30, 2 magister equitum: 22, 30, 5 me magisterium equitum . . . tenere iubeas; *parricida*: *parricidium* 3, 50, 6 parricidam liberum: 8, 11, 7 parricidio filii; *spectator*: *spectaculum* 21, 43, 17 virtutis spectator: 5, 42, 4 ad spectaculum . . . occidentis patriae. Many of these may be considered in a subjective relationship, but the objective activity must first be exercised before the subjectivity is established, e. g. 27, 30, 7 portibus et litorum adpulsu arceret.

Most of these derivatives have been sufficiently illustrated, and little need be said of the rest. Nouns in *-men* and *-mentum* occur with about the same frequency, *crimen* and *discrimen* being the most freely used of the one, and *argumentum*, *documentum*, and *monumentum* of the other. The number of nouns in *-es* is not large, but some, as *caedes*, *clades*, *fides*, *perniciēs*, and *strages*, are freely used. *Aviditas*, *caritas*, *cupiditas*, and *potestas* best represent the nouns in *-tas*, while abstracts in *-a*, such as *culpa*, *cura*, *fuga*, and *tutela*, as also in *-or*, e. g. *amor*, *pavor* and *terror* are not infrequently used. But few others need be mentioned: 22, 58, 6 pignus fidei; 36, 15, 2 vatem omnium quae tum evenirent; 42, 50, 9 vindex fortunae dignitatisque.

The genitive not infrequently indicates the object toward which a mental state is directed, as in 28, 40, 9 prope fastidium eius quam desiderium; 10, 18, 5 metus Romani nominis; 22, 25, 17 magis tacita invidia dictatoris favorque magistri equitum animos versabat. The non-comprehension is indicated 1, 24, 1 nominum error; 2, 21, 4 tanti errores temporum. The balm of forgiveness is shown by *venia*: 2, 18, 10; 7, 20, 2; 38, 13, 12 erroris; 36, 22, 1 seu furoris sui seu erroris; 23, 8, 9 peccati; 24, 22, 13 cunctationis; 32, 22, 12 secessionis. See Mueller ad 2, 18, 10.

The ground of the mental state is also indicated by the genitive, sometimes dependent on a noun with *ob*. *Dolor* 7, 21, 3 propior dolor plebi faenoris ingravescentis; 8, 13, 2 pacem ob agri adempti d. aspernantur: *gaudium* 25, 24, 11 gaudio tantae perpetratae rei; 39, 50, 9 non diuturnum mortis eius g.; 42, 55, 4 g. periculosi saltus superati: *ira* 27, 28, 6 ab ira non defectionis modo sed etiam equitum interfectorum; 5, 33, 3 ira corruptae uxoris; 9, 34, 9 ira finitae potestatis; 37, 51, 6 ira provinciae ereptae; 1, 5, 3 ob iram praedae amissae; 4, 57, 9 ob iram dictatoris creati; 8, 12, 5 ob iram agri amissi; 9, 8, 12 ob iram diremptae pacis; 21, 2, 6 ob iram interfecti domini; 5, 1, 5 ob iram repulsae; 27, 7, 13 ob similis iram fugae; 1, 30, 7 ob residuas bellorum iras: *pudor* 34, 4, 13 pessimus quidem pudor est vel parsimoniae vel paupertatis; 21, 16, 2 pudor non lati auxilii et ira in Carthaginienses metusque de summa rerum; cf. 22, 5, 4 ad gemitus vulnerum ictusque corporum aut armorum. In 1, 30, 7, supra, the statement indicates the residuum of passions persisting after the wars, corresponding to the use of *reliquiae* with *belli* 9, 29, 3; *caedis* 41, 12, 9; *cladis* 22, 56, 2; and 43, 10, 8; *spei* 5, 42, 8. *Reliquiae* with the genitive sometimes indicates the remnants of masses of men, as in 40, 57, 8 ex reliquiis Bastarnarum; 9, 40, 18; 21, 40, 10; 22, 54, 7; 23, 45, 3; 24, 18, 9; and for this reason in 42, 65, 5 we prefer the reading *reliquiis equitum*, instead of *reliquis* as harmonizing with the meaning of the passage.

c. ADJECTIVES.

Livy employs the genitive freely with adjectives indicating desire, knowledge, etc. The corresponding positive and negative forms such as *gnarus*: *ignarus*, *memor*: *immemor*, *peritus*: *imperitus* differ widely in frequency of occurrence, but as the negative is used with both, the words themselves do not indicate whether the idea expressed is positive or negative. *Gnarus* is not freely used: 10, 20, 8; 21, 50, 7; 22, 31, 4 ab locorum gnaris ignari circumvenirentur; 26, 6, 11; 38, 12, 6. Contrasted with this, *ignarus* was noticed in forty-three passages, nineteen

in the fourth Decade. There is an occasional negative, as in 8, 26, 6; 9, 8, 4; 9, 36, 4 *haud*; 34, 49, 1 *nec ignarus huius habitus animorum*; and in contrasted statements 7, 7, 4 *et parti ante decoris memores neque ignari auctarum virium hostis*; 35, 18, 2 *peritus Graeciae nec ignarus Romanorum*. Notice also the two adjectives 1, 56, 11 *ut ignarus responsi expersque imperii esset*. *Memor: immemor* (70:20) are sharply contrasted with the pair *gnarus: ignarus*, especially in the fact that a majority of the occurrences of both words are in the first Decade, with relatively few in the third.

Consciis and *insciis* are not freely used. The former was noticed 3, 67, 1 *nullius noxae conscius sum*; 9, 26, 14 *actae vitae vos conscios habeo*; 33, 28, 10 *hominum nullius rei consciorum*; 36, 20, 1 *consciae defectionis civitates*; 39, 34, 9 *multorum talium ministrum et conscium haberet*; 44, 10, 4 *tam dementis imperii c.*; 45, 6, 4 *cum tribus consciis fugae*: *insciis* 3, 48, 2 *haud i. dimicationis*.

Peritus occurs thirty-one times with nouns, and also with gerund forms, as does *imperitus*, and the strong contrast with *expers* justifies a detailed presentation of both. Skill in military affairs is most frequently indicated: *belli* 4, 17, 10; 22, 39, 20; 27, 6, 10; 27, 8, 15; 34, 17, 3; 36, 7, 20; 37, 20, 2; *militiae* 8, 8, 17; 24, 23, 9; 24, 40, 8; 30, 35, 5; *rei militaris* 44, 22, 12; *pugnae* 27, 48, 9. As the opposite of *expers* it is construed with about the same nouns: 3, 33, 5 *legum*; 23, 18, 13 *artium*; 25, 33, 2 *perfidiae*; 30, 1, 5 *iuris*; 41, 18, 16 *religionum iurisque*. Most of the remaining occurrences designate concrete objects: 3, 51, 9; 27, 44, 9 *rerum*; 22, 13, 5; 25, 19, 11; 40, 21, 3; 43, 19, 4 *regionis*; 21, 47, 5 *amnis*; 23, 32, 8 *provinciae*; 35, 18, 2 *Graeciae*; 31, 42, 8 *itinerum*; 1, 34, 9 *prodigiorum*; 10, 4, 9 *linguae*. It is noticeable that half of all the occurrences are in the third Decade.

Incertus is generally used in connection with external conditions 9, 43, 4; 24, 24, 9; 24, 31, 5 *rerum*; 25, 37, 13; 35, 17, 2 *omnium*; 10, 33, 3 *fortuna*; or of mental facts 4, 23, 3 *veri*; 36, 42, 6 *consilii*; 4, 57, 3 *sententiae*; and once with the locative 1, 7, 6 *confusus and incertus animi*.

Füchner gives twenty-eight occurrences of *avidus* some of which, however, are construed with the gerund or gerundive. Other adjectives indicating mental attitudes can be designated as "occasional": *cupidus*, as in 33, 25, 5; and 41, 17, 6 provinciae; 42, 5, 6 mutationis rerum; *insatiabilis* 9, 14, 14 i. supplicii; *insuetus* 6, 34, 6 moris eius i.; *insolitus* 10, 28, 9 i. eius tumultus; *rudis* 1, 7, 8 inter r. artium homines; *providus* 23, 36, 2: *prudens* 34, 28, 11; 39, 16, 9 prudentissimi viri omnis divini humanique iuris: *improvidus* 26, 39, 7 i. futuri certaminis: *inprudens* 31, 14, 7; 34, 9, 9 i. maris; *consultus* 1, 18, 1 consultissimus vir omnis divini atque humani iuris; 10, 22, 7 iuris atque eloquentiae consultos; *dubius* 33, 25, 5 dubios sententiae patres fecerat; *trepidus* 5, 11, 4; 36, 31, 5 t. rerum suarum.

Compos is used most freely² of the adjectives indicating control, as in 26, 48, 3 urbis . . . compotem fecissent; 42, 16, 6 c. iam sui. *Potens* and *inpotens* occur each a few times: 1, 35, 4; 8, 13, 13; 8, 39, 2; 22, 42, 12; 23, 16, 6 p. rerum suarum atque urbis; 24, 4, 9; 26, 13, 14; 27, 30, 16; 28, 30, 9; 33, 12, 2 ger.: 5, 37, 4 ira, cuius inpotens est gens; 9, 14, 5; 27, 50, 10; 29 9, 9; 30, 42, 17 inpotentes laetitiae insanire. Here also may be placed the two examples of *nimius* masculine. Quinctius is characterized 3, 26, 12 et imperii nimium et virum ipso imperio vehementiorem; and Manlius 6, 11, 3 nimius animi. Two adjectives in *-ax* were noticed, *capax* 9, 16, 13; and 39, 9, 1; and *ferax* 9, 16, 19.

In expressing obligation, participation, and their opposites Livy uses *expers* most freely. It is found with the genitive of a concrete object 45, 34, 7 praedae; but the remainder express mental products and states; 38, 57, 7 consilii; 4, 14, 2; 33, 11, 5; 40, 5, 9 consiliorum; 1, 25, 2 curae; 4, 60, 3 laetitiae; 22, 56, 4 luctus; of political conditions and resultants: 1, 56, 11 imperii; 3, 57, 1 legum; 9, 9, 3 iuris; 23, 5, 11 e. omnis iuris et condicionis et linguae

² 1, 10, 7; 1, 32, 7; 7, 40, 5; 8, 18, 12; 9, 2, 11; 9, 43, 14; 25, 38, 3; 26, 15, 13; 26, 48, 3; 27, 50, 2; 29, 10, 8; 29, 11, 6; 29, 22, 5; 29, 36, 8; 30, 1, 6; 32, 30, 10; 34, 38, 7; 35, 18, 7; 42, 16, 6; 42, 28, 12.

prope humanae militem trahit; 4, 9, 9 certaminis; 40, 8, 4 certaminum; 29, 17, 18 iniuriae; 2, 6, 3 sceleris; 28, 24, 10 seditionis defectionisque; 36, 12, 5 proditionis; 8, 16, 11 gloriae; 7, 2, 12 artis ludicrae; 7, 32, 11 operum militarium. The use of the word is more marked in the first Decade than elsewhere, in this respect not differing greatly from *peritus*. *Exsors* 22, 44, 7; 23, 10, 3 e. *Punicae amicitiae foederisque: immunis* 7, 7, 5 i. operum militarium; 38, 44, 4 eorum; and perhaps 1, 43, 8 militiae; 28, 17, 2 unus inexplabilis virtutis veraeque laudis; *insons* 22, 49, 7; 34, 32, 8; 41, 24, 11 omnis iniuriae: *innoxius* 4, 44, 11 criminis* innoxia. The affirmative forms *consors* and *socius* have acquired full nominal force emphasizing the personal element, though the participation may be prominent as in 26, 16, 10 multitudinem, nullius rei inter se sociam, ad consensum inhabilem fore. Resembling *socius* is *aemulus* 7, 26, 12; 21, 41, 7; 34, 32, 4 (leges) quarum aemulus Lycurgi mentionem fecisti; and *superstes* 40, 8, 18 alterius vestrum superstes.

Plenus is one of the adjectives used most freely, especially in the first Decade where are found 60% of the occurrences. The genitives indicating mental states (26) occur most frequently, *irae* or *irarum* twelve times, and sometimes associated with another noun: 6, 18, 3; and 7, 10, 8 animorum; 7, 7, 2 indignitatis; 8, 30, 12 minarum; 9, 22, 9 maeroris; 4, 32, 10; 21, 44, 1 animorum; 5, 52, 2; 6, 5, 6; 41, 16, 6 religionum. Masses of men are indicated in nineteen passages, nine of which have *hostium*. Physical objects or conditions are mentioned fourteen times, as in 7, 30, 21; 7, 31, 5; 7, 40, 15; 30, 7, 8 lacrimarum; 3, 25, 6; 5, 45, 4; 23, 12, 14 praedae; 5, 11, 14 vulnerum; 5, 48, 2 vaporis; 6, 17, 4 sudoris ac sanguinis. The remaining eleven instances give abstractions, as in 3, 69, 3; 26, 22, 12 honorum; 9, 30, 9; and 33, 48, 8 crapulae; 22, 41, 7 fortunae. Not unusual are two genitives, one of which stands in a causal relation to the other, as in 4, 10, 4 ignominiae cladisque; 35, 2, 3 pavoris ac fugae; 38, 21, 14 pavoris et tumultus; 40, 7, 7 speculatorum et proditorum.

The genesis of the fulness is indicated by *fertilis* 5, 34, 2 frugum hominumque; and *ferax* 9, 16, 19 nulla virtutum feracior fuit. The negative side of the picture is given by *egenus* 9, 6, 4 omnium egena corpora; and by *inops*, with material things 4, 10, 1 omnium rerum; 37, 15, 3 omnium; 42, 64, 7 viae inopis aquarum difficultatem; 45, 40, 2 inops pecuniae Philippus, Perseus contra praedives; or with abstracts 3, 7, 7 auxilii humani; and *consilii* 26, 18, 6; 32, 35 3; 33, 7, 8; 44, 2, 12; 34, 38, 7 nec inops modo c. sed vix mentis compos.

The noun with *similis* in some passages can be considered either genitive or dative, e. g. 4, 15, 2 causae; 10, 12, 4 militiae; 21, 8, 7 pugnae. Elsewhere *veri* occurs in seventeen of the thirty-four occurrences, as in 5, 11, 7; 9, 37, 7; 38, 55, 9 similis veri. The remainder have either a proper name, as in 1, 20, 2 Romuli quam Numae; or a personal pronouns, as in 2, 31, 9; 38, 51, 10 mei. *Dissimilis* occurs 3, 64, 8 d. decemvirorum.

Instar is used with full nominal force 28, 17, 2 parvum instar eorum; and is elsewhere construed with the genitive with a force akin to that of some of the adjectives: 25, 25, 5 i. urbium; 26, 28, 11 duarum i. legionum; 35, 49, 9 plenarum legiuncularum i.; 33, 5, 8 portae i.; 38, 7, 5 i. munimenti; 42, 55, 9 alae unius instar.

Tenus occurs with the genitive 26, 24, 11 Corcyrae t.; and 44, 40, 8 per aquam ferme genus tenus altam.

Ergo.—Livy has cuius rei ergo 40, 52, 6; and 41, 28, 9 quoting from a public tablet, and to his sources we may ascribe all the other occurrences of the word, even if not in a quotation direct or indirect: 1, 18, 6 cui deinde honoris ergo publicum . . . sacerdotium fuit; cf. 29, 15, 2 honoris et beneficii causa; 25, 7, 4; 31, 15, 6 "virtutis ergo"; 22, 38, 4 "fugae atque formidinis ergo"; 25, 12, 15 "valetudinis ergo"; cf. 29, 11, 1 valetudinis causa; 28, 39, 15 "victoriae ergo"; 28, 39, 19 "muneris ergo"; 37, 47, 3 victoriae navalis ergo.

B. DESCRIPTIVE GENITIVE.

The genitive of a noun and an adjective are not infrequently used side by side giving different phases of the same object: 1, 56, 2 *ut specie minora sic laboris aliquanto maioris*; 3, 44, 3 *viro acri et pro causa plebis expertae virtutis*; 3, 62, 6 *veteris perpetuaeque alterum gloriae, alterum . . . victoria elatum*; 4, 41, 12 *patris, venerabilis viri, et exactae aetatis*; 5, 6, 7 *primum illum et* brevis-simi temporis impetum*; 7, 5, 2 *capit consilium rudis quidem atque agrestis animi sed quamquam non civilis exempli, tamen pietate laudabile*; 7, 23, 6 *gens ferox et ingenii avidi ad pugnam*; 9, 6, 11 *maestiores et abiectioris* animi*; 9, 19, 8 *phalanx immobilis et unius generis*; 24, 28, 5 *minorem ac levioris momenti*; 25, 24, 13 *Hiero cum recentissimae memoriae rex, tum beneficiis insignis*; 25, 36, 5 *nudus tumulus et asperi soli*; 25, 37, 2 *impiger iuvenis animique et ingenii . . . maioris*; 31, 8, 6 *novum ac magni nominis bellum*; 34, 52, 5 *caelata pleraque, quaedam eximiaeque artis*; 34, 62, 4 *infestam . . . dubiae possessionis effecerat*; 39, 11, 5 *probam et antiqui moris feminam*; 39, 25, 4 *utrum Thessalorum iuris . . . an Aetolica . . . fuissent*; 39, 51, 7 *devium atque occultissimi exitus*; 40, 51, 4 *plura et maioris locavit usus*; 42, 47, 7 *haec Romana esse, non versutiarum Punicarum neque calliditatis Graecae*; 44, 18, 4 *dubii suspensaeque ex fortunae fidei*; cf. 42, 57, 10 *via sine aqua et plurimi pulveris erat*. There are also instances of variation with the possessive genitive also: 26, 21, 11 *aut regius aut hostium populi Romani fuisset*; 42, 39, 8 *salutatio non tamquam hostium, sed hospitalis ac benigna fuit*.

The descriptive genitive is used in setting forth the qualities of men, as well as their environment both personal and political, and the same method is applied to impersonal objects. The best illustrative passage is the description of Cato 39, 40, 10 *asperi procul dubio animi et linguae acerbae et immodice liberae fuit, sed invicti a cupiditatibus animi, rigidae innocentiae, contemptor gratiae, divitiarum*. In *parsimonia, in patientia laboris et periculi, ferrei prope corporis animique*. Though these

genitives are in the predicate, the description is still of the person, and more commonly a substantive is expressed, and a fairly complete picture is given of man. Mental attitudes are expressed by *animi*, *mentis*, *ingenii* and *indolis*: 1, 46, 2 ardentis a.; 2, 52, 7 fervidi; 3, 38, 7 praeferocis; 21, 52, 2 recentis; 25, 37, 2; and 34, 25, 7 maioris; 24, 45, 2 ancipitis; 25, 7, 11 vir inquieti a. et minime otium . . . patientis; 5, 15, 6 vir haud intacti religione a.; 26, 19, 4 capti quadam superstitione a.; 33, 11, 7 invicti ab ea cupiditate animi virum. *Mentis* is used less freely 4, 49, 8 pravae m. homini; 42, 49, 6 utrius m., utrius fortunae consulem. *Ingenii* occurs in connection with *animi* 25, 37, 2; and also 1, 46, 4 mitis i.; 2, 23, 15 vehementis; 7, 23, 6 avidi; 22, 58, 8 minime Romani i. homo. *Indolis*, 1, 39, 4 iuvenis evasit vere regiae indolis; cf. 3, 12, 3 indolem tam maturae virtutis.

Moral qualities are freely portrayed especially *virtus*: 2, 18, 7; 8, 8, 8; 32, 9, 1 spectatae; 30, 4, 1 sp. v. atque prudentiae; 3, 44, 3 expertae. Similar to these are 10, 23, 9 spectatae pudicitiae matrona; 41, 4, 1 notae fortitudinis; 21, 1, 5 ingentis spiritus; 44, 18, 4; 44, 35, 10 notae iam sibi et fidei et prudentiae homines; 8, 8, 8 minimae fiduciae manum; 24, 45, 12 ambiguae f. virum; 26, 49, 16 spectatae integritatis; 22, 60, 5 priscae ac nimis durae severitatis; 4, 26, 11 severissimi imperii virum; 38, 25, 8 audaciae expertae. Undesirable traits and qualities are also given: 3, 72, 5 praemortui iam sit pudoris; 9, 15, 1 gens dubiae voluntatis; 3, 61, 4 civem periculosae libidinis; 38, 24, 2 centurio praeerat et libidinis et avaritiae militaris.

The corporeal conditions of individuals as well as of masses of men are described: 41, 9, 5 puerum trunci corporis; 28, 20, 3 levium corporum homines et multa exercitatione pernecium; cf. 38, 46, 4 tantae corporum moles . . . consternatae sunt; 23, 25, 8 militem minimi quemque roboris; 2, 49, 2 duae roboris eiusdem gentes; 27, 38, 10 magni roboris auxilia. Racial, political and family relationships are freely set forth, a few of the instances given being in the predicate: *Gentium* 7, 1, 2 suarum g. viris; 21, 44, 2 generosissimarum g. equites: *gentis* 4, 3, 11 Tar-

quinium non Romanae modo, sed ne Italicae quidem g.; cf. sec. 10 Pompilium, non modo non patricium, sed ne quidem Romanum; 3, 27, 1; 3, 33, 9; 7, 39, 12; 8, 18, 8 patriciae gentis; 6, 11, 2 p. g. et inclitae famae; 42, 52, 8 eiusdem g.; 10, 10, 11 efferatae g. homines: *generis* 22, 13, 2; 29, 1, 16; 30, 20, 6; 33, 17, 11; 37, 60, 3; 42, 47, 12; 43, 11, 11 Italici g.; 21, 21, 2; 22, 43, 3 Hispani; 25, 40, 5 Libyphoenicum; 21, 7, 3 Rutulorum quidam generis; 35, 36, 7; 40, 5, 10; 42, 51, 8 regii; 4, 9, 4 plebei; 28, 21, 6; 36, 17, 7 obscuri; 22, 34, 2; 32, 2, 6 sui; 45, 33, 4 pleraque eius g.; 44, 45, 13 militaris g.; 30, 43, 12 quingentas omnis generis. Notice also 21, 46, 3 cuius g. essent; 22, 13, 2 inter multitudinem sociorum Italici generis, resembles the more common *nominis Latini*, as in 10, 26, 14 sociorum nominisque Latini; 22, 27, 11 sociumque et Latini nominis; and very freely used in the fourth and fifth Decades. In other connections *nominis* is used 23, 43, 11 in captivos omnis Italici n.; 5, 22, 8 urbis opulentissimae Etrusci n.; 9, 42, 11 omnes Hernici n.; 34, 58, 12 urbes quae Graii n. sint: *stirpis* 1, 40, 2 advenam non modo vicinae sed ne Italicae quidem s.; 26, 19, 6 divinae; 24, 25, 10; 29, 29, 11 regiae; 23, 22, 7 eius: *plebis* 2, 55, 3 eos ipsos plebis homines; 8, 33, 12; 24, 2, 9; 24, 23, 10 apud infimae p. homines: *factionis* 21, 9, 4; 23, 12, 6; 30, 7, 7; 34, 61, 11 Barcinae f.; 33, 45, 6; 35, 34, 12; 42, 63, 12 adversae; 1, 18, 5; 3, 64, 3; 34, 21, 4; 34, 48, 2 suae; 35, 31, 6 eius; cf. 41, 25, 3 qui f. Proxeni erant. *Partis* and *partium* are employed in the same way 4, 9, 7 inter suae p. homines; also 24, 27, 8; 25, 23, 4; and 35, 39, 4; 39, 34, 2 adversae; 35, 50, 4; and 35, 51, 7 qui Romanae p. erant; cf. 35, 31, 14 Romanorum; 24, 35, 6; and 28, 22, 2 Carthaginien-sium; and 42, 29, 12 iam Macedonum partis erat. The plural is used in the same way: 3, 67, 9 consules vestra-rum partium; 34, 31, 7; 34, 32, 8 Philippi; 38, 39, 8 Antiochi; 37, 35, 3 suarum. Similar to these are *familiae* 29, 29, 8 quidam Mazaetullus nomine, non alienus sanguine regibus, f. semper inimicae; and *familiarum* 4, 54, 3 clarissimarum f. iuvenibus; 22, 35, 1 duobus nobilium iam f. plebeis; 39, 40, 3 patricos plebeiosque nobilissimarum f.;

cf. 6, 40, 6 *Claudiae* f. non sim. Class distinctions are also indicated by *ordinis* 10, 23, 10 nec matronis solum sed omnis ordinis feminis; 27, 46, 5 ab sui quisque o. hominibus; 33, 46, 2 unum eius ordinis; 42, 27, 3 socios navales libertini o.; 43, 12, 9 cives R. l. o.; 9, 38, 8 quosdam equestris o.; 21, 59, 10 quinque e. o. A few other terms are used: *corporis* 1, 17, 2; 6, 34, 5; 26, 48, 6 sui c. hominum: *sanguinis* 2, 6, 2; 2, 9, 1 eiusdem s.; cf. 4, 2, 6: *linguae* 31, 29, 15 eiusdem l. homines.

The political or social status is indicated by *dicionis* 23, 28, 5; 32, 33, 16 suae: *iuris* 5, 49, 2 ab inferioris iuris magistratu; 36, 42, 2 eiusdem i. sociis; cf. 34, 62, 10 agrum . . . Carthaginensium iuris: *condicionis* 21, 42, 4 eiusdem c. homines; cf. 34, 62, 14; 36, 28, 6 cuius c. essent: *fastigii* 3, 35, 9 aliis eiusdem f. civibus. The reputation is shown 6, 11, 2 inclitae famae; 4, 54, 8; 27, 40, 6 celeberrimi nominis duces; 28, 28, 4 n. etiam abominandi ducem; 44, 25, 9 in tanti n. regibus. The personality is described 4, 16, 8 vir summae dignitatis; 40, 54, 4 regiae vir maiestatis; 29, 29, 9; 35, 31, 14 auctoritatis magnae; 5, 36, 9 in tantae nobilitatis viris; 28, 27, 5 regiae n. viros.

The eligibility of men for service is shown 31, 23, 8 qui militaris aetatis esset, and soldiers are sometimes described by indicating their position in the line, or by stating whether their arms are light or heavy. *Agminis* is associated with a substantive in 10, 43, 14 ab equite novissimi a. ducenti ferme et octoginta interfecti; and 22, 6, 8 sex milia primi a. . . . evasere; and a few times in the predicate 33, 9, 3; and 36, 19, 4 novissimi; 27, 18, 2; 27, 28, 9; 29, 34, 15 primi. As *armatus* was not used with adverbs indicating light or heavy arming, the expression of this fell to *arma* with the adjectives *levis* and *gravis*. In a few passages the ablative is found: 9, 19, 16; 21, 55, 2; 22, 18, 3 g. armis; but in 21, 21, 11 levium armis. *Levium armorum* is associated in 22, 3, 9; 22, 37, 7; 22, 45, 7; 25, 34, 13; 42, 65, 13 with *auxilia*; but also with personal connections in 27, 18, 7 Baleares et Afros; 43, 18, 4 cum duobus milibus; and *gravium* occurs in the predicate 44, 4, 5 qui g. a. erant. *Levis armaturae*, devel-

loped after the events described in the first Decade, occurs in a few passages, as 27, 30, 8; 33, 5, 1 cum paucis equitum l. a.; 31, 42, 2 manipulos; 44, 2, 10 decem milia l. a. iuvenum. See Fügner *s. vv.*

The genitive in the predicate differs from the preceding only in form of statement, and the features are practically the same, though all are not equally prominent. *Animi* occurs 44, 22, 10 neque omnes tam firmi et constantis a. contra adversum rumorem esse possunt; 36, 5, 3 liberi aut simplicis; 8, 29, 5; 9, 6, 11; *ingenii* 22, 29, 8 eum extremi i. esse: *mentis* 32, 21, 37 vix m. sanae estis; 37, 45, 12 qui nostrae m. sunt.

Moral traits are not freely given: 1, 54, 6 dubiae fidei videbatur; 2, 21, 3; 7, 18, 3 fidei iam non solum virtutis ducebant esse; 34, 58, 11; 37, 26, 2 tunc magnae et certae fiduciae; 30, 7, 6 Romanae . . . constantiae; 35, 28, 1 erat Philopoemen praecipuae . . . solertiae; 21, 2, 7 mirae artis erat; 42, 30, 4 pars altera regiae adulationis; 42, 30, 5 Perseus aurae popularis erat; 39, 8, 6 quisque, quo natura pronioris libidinis esset; 8, 8, 1 intentioris ubique curae erant. Man himself is described 9, 16, 14 ipse invicti ad laborem corporis; 30, 18, 7 roboris maioris R. eques erat.

The use of the predicate genitive in indicating the status of the individual is noticeably free: *arbitrii* 9, 9, 9 mei; 25, 29, 4 nostri; 34, 7, 11 vestri; 37, 52, 8 ipsorum; 39, 53, 6 sui; 24, 37, 9 cuius iuris atque a.; 42, 29, 7 alieni: *dicionis* 42, 41, 13 meae; 24, 29, 7; 24, 29, 12; 27, 51, 13; 33, 40, 4 suae; 44, 25, 11 ipsius; 26, 24, 12; 32, 33, 6 vetustae eorum d.; 32, 33, 8 quondam iuris ac d. eorum fuissent; 33, 39, 4 eius; 30, 9, 2 Carthaginiensium; *iuris* 8, 14, 11 eiusdem iuris condicionisque; 29, 31, 5 sui; 38, 9, 12; 38, 53, 5 i. sui et officii; 34, 62, 10 Carthaginiensium; 38, 11, 9 Aetolorum; 39, 25, 4 Thessalorum; 25, 7, 1 nec iuris nec potestatis suae: *potestatis* 22, 39, 21; 30, 30, 22 tuae; 6, 10, 3; 23, 30, 9 in fide erga Romanos et p. suae manserunt; 24, 37, 6; 27, 5, 17; 31, 45, 4; 32, 11, 4; 36, 27, 8; 37, 26, 6 suae; 37, 32, 13 ipsius; 42, 34, 14; 43, 3, 7 ipsorum: *regni* 39, 26, 1 sui; 39, 28, 11 mei; 34, 62, 4 sui regni an Carthaginiensium: *sortis* 35, 6, 2 comitia suae s.

esse; 35, 6, 4: *tutela* 1, 6, 4; 24, 22, 15 fidei tutelaque; 42, 19, 5; cf. 21, 41, 12 t. nostrae duximus: *custodia* 38, 24, 6 inter captivos eiusdem c.: *corporis* 4, 9, 4 qui et ipsi eiusdem c. erant; 38, 34, 3 unius eos c. fore: *gentis* 8, 18, 8 patriciae utraque g.: *factionis* 36, 12, 4 eius; 35, 34, 7 eiusdem; 35, 37, 5 Euthymidae f.: *ordinis* 5, 7, 7 pedestris o.: *partis* 33, 27, 11 qui adversae p. essent; cf. 3, 39, 9; 36, 42, 5 Aetolorum; 37, 53, 28 Antiochi; 42, 63, 1 Macedonum; 42, 63, 12; 45, 31, 3 Romanorum; 45, 24, 5; 45, 31, 13 partium regis: *societatis* 35, 34, 3; 35, 37, 4 Romanae; 35, 33, 4 s. Aetolorum cum Romanis: *stirpis* 35, 47, 7 is vere regum s. esset: *plebis* 2, 35, 3 plebisque non patrum tribunos esse; 23, 31, 11 quorum hominum essent, scire se ipsi negabant. Undecided status is indicated by *discepcionis* 37, 56, 1 quae praesentis d. essent; 39, 25, 6; 21, 19, 2 si verborum d. res esset; and is implied in 6, 19, 5 eam ingentis dimicationis fore.

There are a few other varied characterizations of persons: 3, 58, 2 virum honoratissimae imaginis futurum; 6, 11, 7 famaеque magnae malle quam bonae esse; 35, 45, 8 regem . . . momenti ullius fucurum; cf. 42, 45, 3; 38, 32, 9 magnae auctoritatis . . . gens erat; 42, 50, 4 maior pars ferocioris sententiae erat; and 45, 19, 7 eorum hominum Attalus erat, qui . . . cuperent, where the genitive indicates the moral, not the political status as in 23, 31, 11 supra.

The same method of description is applied to things as to persons, and *exempli* and *generis* may be given as connecting links. Verginius is decribed 3, 44, 2 vir exempli recti domi militiaeque, but elsewhere *exempli* is associated with non-personal subjects 1, 28, 11 supplicium exempli parum memoris legum humanarum fuit; 2, 55, 1 sub hanc pessimi e. victoriam; 4, 48, 13 largitione; 6, 38, 10 novi e. rogatione; 7, 5, 2; 8, 7, 22 imperia non in praesentia modo horrenda, sed e. etiam tristis in posterum; 26, 2, 2; and 34, 61, 13 rem mali e.; 28, 26, 2 tam foedi e. defectio; and in the predicate 27, 6, 4 multo foedioris e. eum creari; 38, 56, 10 tolerabilioris e. esse.

Some examples of *generis* have already been given indicating the ethnical relations of individuals, and it is

also freely used to designate the class, as in 1, 47, 10 *fau-
torem infimi g. hominum*; 43, 3, 1 *novi g. h.*; 10, 21, 3;
21, 12, 8; 33, 7, 8; 38, 50, 10 *omnis g. h.*; 27, 32, 10 *omnis g.
armatorum*; 34, 36, 3 *optimi g. militum*; 45, 32, 9 *artificum
omnis g.*; and in the plural 26, 51, 7 *fabris omnium ge-
nerum*. Taken as a whole the occurrences may be divided
into five classes of the types (*a.*) *omne genus rerum*; (*b.*)
omnia genera rerum; (*c.*) *res omnis generis*; (*d.*) *res om-
nium generum*; (*e.*) *omnis generis rerum*. Of the 195 in-
stances noticed, 101 belong under *a.*, and more than one-
half are similar to 10, 6, 11 *tali genere certaminum*; and
28, 6, 3 *omni g. telorum*, the ablative being especially
noticeable in the fourth Decade, but rarely occurring in
the first. Fifty-eight occurrences of *c.* were noticed, and
twenty-six of *e.* this combination being dependent on some
other word. Neither *b.* (24, 19, 8 *omniaque alia operum
machinationumque genera*; 27, 44, 8; 35, 3, 4; 40, 3, 4;
44, 9, 4; 45, 31, 4 *tria g. principum*) nor *d.* (2, 30, 15 *pro-
miscua omnium g. caede*; 7, 30, 21; 26, 51, 7; 37, 40, 11;
44, 9, 4 *bestiis omnium generum, for gentium*) are freely
used. In *a.*, *genus* is most commonly modified by *omne*,
but also by other adjectives, as well as by *hoc* and *id*,
e. g. 2, 45, 4 *novum*; 8, 20, 4 *idoneum*; 21, 11, 8 *anti-
quum*; and in *b.* 27, 44, 8 *miserrima mortis genera*. In *c.*,
the modifier is *omne* or a pronoun, excepting in a few
passages, as in 6, 37, 11; 21, 57, 11; 22, 25, 16; 44, 2, 1
huius. In *e.*, the restriction to *omne* is not quite so close.
In some passages where *genus* occurs only one form of
statement is possible owing to the adjective used, as in
10, 39, 11 *de universo genere belli*; while in others no
adjective is expressed, e. g. 32, 18, 1 *comparationem mi-
litum generisque armorum*.

The genitive is freely used in the description of *res*:
5, 5, 5 *ingentis utramque rem operis*; 38, 7, 11 *haud magni o.
. . . res*; compare in the predicate 38, 7, 9 *nec fuit m. o.*;
26, 42, 9 *parvi o. munitio esset*; 28, 3, 1 *diutini magis
quam magni esse o.*; 36, 34, 4 *sui maxime o. esse*; 38, 4, 1
magni o. oppugnationis visa est; 5, 22, 1 *rem arbitrii sui*;
6, 42, 4 *tardi magis rem exitus quam dubii*; 25, 41, 9 *nec*

ulla magni discriminis res; cf. 26, 5, 13 nec magni certaminis rem fore; 37, 33, 5 rem magni c. futuram; and 25, 41, 6 haud m. o. fuit *proelium*; 43, 23, 8 in rem maximi ad omnia momenti. Similar to these is 1, 46, 3 sceleris tragici exemplum; and in the predicate Praef. 4 res est immensi operis; 22, 14, 15 si militaris suffragii res esset; 36, 9, 15 rem magni momenti futuram; cf. 42, 45, 3; 43, 7, 6 ultimae necessitatis visa res; and without an adjective 22, 53, 6 negat consilii rem esse.

Other descriptions are of the actions or works of man, or of natural features: 1, 59, 8 oratio habita nequiquam eius pectoris ingeniique; 31, 32, 2 magni discriminis consiliis; 29, 26, 1 profectio tanti spectaculi fuit; 7, 11, 1 tanti . . . momenti dimicatio fuit; 21, 60, 7 magni certaminis d.; 9, 42, 1 alienae sortis victor belli; 21, 21, 6 bellum ingentis gloriae praedaeque futurum; 6, 16, 5 invidiaeque magis triumphus quam gloriae fuit; 6, 32, 6 prosperae spei pugnam; 10, 26, 11 moris sui carmine; 21, 28, 1 cantu sui moris; 21, 42, 3 cum s. m. tripudiis; 4, 61, 11 eiusdem nominis urbem; cf. also, altera haec nomine eodem; 32, 33, 16 suae dicionis urbem; also 38, 14, 9; 28, 18, 10 provincia novae d.; 39, 40, 1 alia (comitia) maioris certaminis; 10, 16, 5 magni momenti . . . auxilia; 32, 17, 17 per aggerem parum densati soli; 44, 46, 6 a. operis ingentis; 27, 18, 15 mollioris ascensus viam; 34, 28, 2 descensum difficilis et artae viae esse; cf. 44, 35, 17 descensus . . . trecentorum ferme passum erat.

44, 46, 7 per facillimae custodiae pontem; 34, 26, 11 minoris formae navigiis; 36, 43, 8 pred.; 37, 23, 5 maioris f. navium; 45, 35, 3 nave ingentis magnitudinis; 27, 16, 8 signis i. m.; 33, 30, 5 inhabilis prope m.; 45, 42, 12 invisitatae ante m.; 25, 24, 6 in vastae m. urbe; 24, 34, 8 variae m. tormenta; 36, 22, 11 saxa v. m.; 27, 4, 13 angues m. mirae; 31, 39, 11 rumpiae, ingentis et ipsae longitudinis; 32, 17, 12 hastis i. l.; 32, 17, 10 turrem i. altitudinis; cf. 28, 6, 2 turris quinque tabulatorum; 21, 36, 5 (nix) modicae a.; 38, 23, 6 in profundae a. convalles; 26, 42, 8 stagnum incertae a.; 44, 46, 5 paludes inexsuperabilis a.; 40, 58, 2; 44, 33, 2 montes ingentis a.; 28, 5, 17 mons est in altitudinem

ingentem cacuminis editi; 27, 31, 1 agrum nobilissimae fertilitatis; 45, 5, 3 sacram hanc insulam et augusti totam atque inviolati soli esse; 42, 55, 2 in Athamaniam est transgressus asperi ac prope invii soli; 27, 49, 2 in tantae molis belua; 44, 28, 15 eximiae equos formae; cf. 27, 47, 2 qui adustioris coloris essent.

Some other occurrences chiefly of the predicate genitive will be given: 29, 25, 11 insigne nocturnum trium luminum; 33, 5, 9 quattuor ramorum vallos; 32, 16, 17 tabulae priscae artis: 1, 26, 6 lex horrendi carminis erat; 9, 29, 5 memoriae tamen felicioris ad posteros nomen Appi; 45, 37, 8 contio . . . integrioris iudicii; 10, 12, 9 pugna . . . ambiguae victoriae; 10, 29, 1 vix humanae opis videri pugna potuit; 5, 16, 8 bella . . . incerti exitus; 34, 17, 3 proelium nullius ferme certaminis fuit; 7, 20, 1 non suarum virium dimicatio; 37, 39, 7 acies unius prope formae fuit; 22, 46, 5 scuta eiusdem formae; 26, 47, 5 catapultae maximae formae; 38, 29, 6 (telum) est non simplicis habenae; 5, 22, 6 parvi molimenti adminiculis; 37, 14, 6 minoris m. ea claustra; 38, 29, 7 coronas modici circuli; 22, 15, 2 regio praesentis erat copiae non perpetuae; 34, 62, 3 in ora est minoris Syrtis et agri uberis; 30, 29, 10 tumulum . . . longinquae aquationis; 40, 47, 3 sermo antiquae simplicitatis; 44, 6, 14 quod . . . et ipsum ingentis difficultatis erat; 4, 5, 5 si quod aequae libertatis est . . . parere atque imperitare licet; 36, 11, 4 quicquam quod militaris operis aut muneris fecit; 36, 28, 4 imperes quae moris Graecorum non sint; 3, 4, 9 quae forma senatus consulti ultimae semper necessitatis habita est; 39, 6, 7 quae tum magnificae supellectilis habebantur; 42, 45, 3 Rhodii maximi ad omnia momenti habebantur; 10, 16, 5 temptasse haud magni momenti . . . auxilia. The partitive idea is predominant in 36, 34, 4 sui operis esse credens.

There is a large number of genitives in the predicate expressing possession, and of these a few illustrations will be given: 21, 11, 1 Hannibalis; 36, 31, 11 Philippi; 4, 61, 10 Volscorum; 9, 28, 7 Auruncorum; 23, 33, 11 Carthaginensium atque Hannibalis; 25, 28, 3 regum, Romanorum; 23, 17, 2 populi Romani; 26, 39, 17 Tarentinorum; 38, 3, 4

Aetolorum, Philippi; 22, 46, 3 Afrorum; 4, 49, 9 militis; 7, 30, 9 amicorum aut inimicorum; 5, 16, 7; 6, 40, 17; 21 11, 12; 28, 17, 14 hostium; 39, 37, 9 neque sociorum apud socios neque liberae gentis esse; 40, 17, 4 maiorum suorum; 28, 27, 6 paucorum; 5, 36, 5 omnia fortium virorum esse; 42, 61, 10 phalangis Macedonum: 37, 56, 4 and 5 Ptolemaei Telmessii; 39, 25, 16 Perrhaebiae: 1, 48, 9 unius; 22, 50, 3 alterius; 42, 30, 1 deterioris; 45, 23, 18 inferioris; 3, 37, 7; 6, 37, 7 potentioris. A good illustration of the mass is 10, 29, 4 Samnites Telluris matris ac deorum Manium esse.

The genesis of the possession is indicated by *feri*, *facere*, and *efficere*: 22, 54, 10 Hannibalis . . . factam; 33, 40, 4 iure belli Seleuci facta sint, existimare suae dicionis esse; 33, 13, 8; 7, 31, 9; 26, 16, 8 populi Romani; 9, 26, 1 Luceria Samnitium facta; 24, 1, 1 Carthaginiensium partis factos; 35, 34, 12 Demetrias Aetolorum facta est; 35, 38, 4 Aetolorum Chalcidem fieri; 10, 41, 7 gloria alterius exercitus fieret; 34, 22, 13 nos aequi bonique facimus; 34, 62, 4 dubiae possessionis, sui regni an Carthaginiensium effecerat: *arbitrii* 21, 44, 5 sua omnia suique a. facit: *concilii* 39, 37, 7 c. nostri fecerimus; 39, 37, 15 cum, ut Achaici c. essent, effecimus; cf. 36, 31, 1 and 9 c. . . . esse: *dicionis* 1, 25, 13 d. alienae facti; 21, 60, 3 Romanae; 22, 20, 11 d. imperiiue R.; 21, 53, 5; 23, 35, 2; 32, 21, 32; 33, 1, 1; 39, 23, 12; 45, 9, 5 suae; 38, 9, 10 urbem ne quam formulae sui iuris facerent; cf. sec. 12 sui iuris fuissent: *potestatis* 34, 21, 2; 43, 22, 6 suae; 7, 31, 6 suaque omnia p. alienae faceret; 22, 22, 8 quae fortuna p. eius poterat facere.

In some passages the genitive, which may be taken as possessive, indicates the party or cause in which the interest of the subject is centered, as in 6, 14, 9 plebes cum iam unius hominis esset; 23, 14, 7 plebs novarum . . . rerum atque Hannibalis tota esse; 23, 39, 7 plebs H. erat; 37, 49, 5 totos adhuc Antiochi Aetolos esse; 3, 36, 7 hominum, non causarum toti erant; 3, 59, 4 toti plebis fuissent. Compare with these 24, 2, 8 senatus Romanis faveret, plebs ad Poenos rem traheret. Here also are to be placed the occurrences of *sententiae esse*, a periphrasis for a verb of thinking: 1, 8, 3 me haud paeniteat eorum

sententiae esse; 1, 39, 5 eorum magis s. sum; 27, 25, 5 cuius s. et Fabius fuit.

Occasionally the infinitive is the index of the quality indicated by the predicate genitive, as in 28, 44, 8 *id est viri et ducis, non deesse fortunae praebenti se*; 42, 62, 4, *modum imponere secundis rebus nec nimis credere serenitati praesentis fortunae prudentis hominis et merito felicis esse*; 23, 12, 9 *si reticeam, aut superbus aut obnoxius videar, quorum alterum est hominis alienae libertatis obliiti, alterum suae*. More frequently the genitive is an abstract noun: 6, 39, 10 *non esse modestiae p. R. id postulare*; 8, 32, 16 *subdere materiam seditioni non esse aetatis, non prudentiae*; 3, 62, 9 *verecundiae erat . . . pugnare*; 3, 70, 15 *v. fuit . . . petere triumphum*; 9, 26, 17 *poscere reum v. non fuit*; 39, 27, 2 *nihil sui pudoris esse ultra dicere*. Livy usually has *operae pretium* but sometimes *pretium* is omitted leaving *operae* alone in the predicate: 1, 24, 6 *non operae est referre*; 4, 8, 3 *operae erat id negotium agere*; 9, 23, 12; 21, 9, 3; 29, 17, 17; 33, 20, 13; 41, 25, 8; 44, 36, 13 *non operae sit . . . docere*.

The genitive at times gives the locality, interpreted as possession, in the case of *urbs*, as in 23, 1, 4; 23, 28, 10; 38, 9, 13; 38, 16, 3; 44, 31, 1 *regionis eius*; 37, 11, 15 *eiusdem orae*; 33, 35, 1 *suae regionis civitates*; 34, 30, 1 *oppidorum maritimae orae*; and similarly 36, 10, 2 *omnia regionis eius*; and 34, 30, 6 *in mediae regionis tumulos*; 37, 25, 2 *maria*; 38, 19, 3 *montes*. With pronouns and proper names the position is more clearly shown instead of the possession, especially with *regionis*: 41, 7, 2 *aliis*; 28, 23, 5 *ceteris*; 22, 11, 4 *omnes*; 26, 51, 10 *multi ulterioris provinciae*; 23, 30, 9 *Regini tantummodo regionis eius*; 8, 27, 1 *alterius orae Graecis*; 9, 19, 4 *Graecorum inferi maris*; 9, 36, 12 *a principibus eius regionis*; 37, 40, 6 *equites*; 38, 13, 11 *viros*; 39, 46, 6 *hominum*; 33, 33, 6 *propinquae vicinitatis h.*; 38, 15, 9 *longe optimi bello regionis eius*.

The genitive of the date or period is expressed generally by *aetatis*, *anni*, or *aevi* (28, 43, 6) the first always modified: 9, 16, 13; 9, 34, 9; 29, 29, 5; 30, 30, 1; 35, 10, 5

suae; 40, 27, 11 *nostrae*; 2, 56, 7; 9, 19, 1 *eius*; 1, 18, 3 *eiusdem*; 40, 29, 7 *illius*; 40, 8, 14 *huius*; and in the plural 9, 17, 7 *omnes omnium aetatum*; cf. 28, 43, 6 *cum omnis aevi claris viris*. *Anni* is used very freely with the names of officials (see Fügner), and is generally modified by *prioris*, *superioris*, *insequentis* or *eius*. The plural also occurs 10, 7, 7 *duces eorum annorum*. In 22, 45, 5 we find *sors eius diei imperii erat*, but in the preceding sentence, *summa imperii eo die penes Paulum fuit*.

The age is also expressed by the same nouns: 4, 41, 12; 5, 18, 1; 30, 26, 7 *exactae aetatis*; and in the predicate 6, 22, 7: 39, 8, 6 *tenerae a.*; 23, 30, 6 *omnis a. . . civium*; and in the plural 26, 9, 13 *plures omnium generum atque aetatum*. The best known of the occurrences of *annorum* are in 21, 1, 4 *a. ferme novem*; 30, 37, 9 *novem a.*; 45, 40, 7 *quattuordecim a.*

Extent of time is expressed by *annorum* and *diei*, more commonly by *dierum* and *mensum*, and not infrequent are parallels with *in* and the accusative. *Annorum* (see Fügner) occurs more than a score of times, as in 7, 33, 6 *quadringentorum a. decora*; 8, 4, 7 *ducentorum a. morem*; 27, 39, 7 *duodecim a. adsuetudine*; 4, 30, 1 *indutiae a. octo*; 4, 35, 2 *a. viginti i. . . plurium a.*; 21, 19, 3 *tot a. silentio*; 40, 29, 5 *per tabem tot annorum*. The other words occur in a variety of connections: 9, 37, 4 *cibaria eius diei*; *iter* 21, 27, 2; 21, 47, 7; 25, 15, 1; 43, 21, 9; 44, 1, 4; 44, 2, 5; 44, 7, 6; 45, 28, 9: *mora* 22, 51, 4; *quies* 21, 27, 6; *venia* 26, 17, 13 *eius diei*: *via* 38, 41, 9. The plurals are used with a much larger number of nouns: *aqua* 29, 25, 9 *dierum quinque et quadraginta*: *castimonia* 39, 9, 4 *decem dierum c.*: *cibaria* 21, 49, 7; 24, 11, 9; 26, 7, 10; 26, 35, 3; 28, 26, 4; 29, 25, 6; 37, 37, 5; 44, 35, 13: *circuitus* 21, 47, 5: *commeatus* 9, 36, 8: *frumentum* 22, 40, 9; 43, 1, 8; 43, 18, 5: *mensum* 8, 2, 4; 9, 43, 21; 10, 5, 12; 23, 21, 5; 29, 3, 5: *indutiae* 9, 43, 6; 24, 27, 4; 27, 30, 6; 33, 12, 1; 36, 27, 3; 36, 28, 7; 36, 35, 10; m. 33, 13, 14; 34, 35, 2; 37, 7, 4; 41, 25, 7: *interregnum* 9, 34, 12: *iter* 25, 32, 4; 30, 29, 2; 38, 59, 6: *opus* 41, 11, 3: *quies* 21, 11, 3; 21, 57, 9: *spatium* 1, 17, 6; 26, 41, 8; 28, 9, 12; 34,

17, 10; 37, 32, 10; m. 3, 25, 4; 9, 33, 6 intra sex m. et anni s.; 10, 15, 3: *stativa* 42, 64, 1; 43, 23, 3: *stipendium* 24, 11, 7: *tempus* 38, 37, 10; 45, 15, 9 anni et sex mensum tempus; 29, 5, 7 duorum m.: *via* 38, 58, 9 aliquot dierum. Similar to these are 9, 9, 13 tridui iter; 26, 35, 8 spatium tridui; 25, 8, 12 t. viam; 10, 45, 1 quadridui supplicatione; 10, 5, 12 indutiae biennii; 7, 27, 3 in pensiones aequas triennii; 23, 20, 2 quinquennii militiae vacationem.

Indefinite periods are indicated by *temporis*: 5, 6, 7 brevissimi t. impetum; 21, 58, 1 haud longi t. quies; 22, 2, 9 quietem parvi t.; 30, 36, 10 quam longi t. obsidio; 32, 5, 1 quanticumque quiete t.; 33, 41, 2 spatium modici t.; 37, 7, 6 indutias t. eius, quod petebant; 38, 19, 3 usum quamvis longi t.

Argenti and *auri* (see Fügner) are of common occurrence indicating material, as in 38, 37, 6 and 9 talenta argenti; and 45, 29, 11 metalla quoque auri atque argenti. With these may be placed 2, 5, 3 seges farris; 1, 24, 5 graminis herbam; 1, 32, 6 lanae velamen; 24, 30, 14; 29, 16, 6; 30, 36, 4; 44, 19, 7; 45, 25, 1 ramus oleae; 26, 23, 5; 27, 37, 3; 28, 23, 2 rivus sanguinis; and expressing the *genus* 24, 3, 4 abietis arboribus.

The genitive of the measured, most commonly *agri* (see Fügner), as in 6, 16, 6 bina iugera et semisses a.; 42, 34, 2 iugerum a., is occasionally found in other connections, most noticeable in statements of tribute exacted, as in 32, 40, 9; 38, 13, 13; 38, 14, 14; 38, 15, 11 viginti milibus medimnum tritici, viginti hordei: 22, 37, 6 trecenta milia modium tritici, ducenta hordei; 23, 38, 13; 26, 47, 8; 27, 1, 2; 30, 16, 11; 36, 4, 5; 36, 4, 8 quingenta m. m. t., trecenta h. . . . trecenta m. m. t., ducenta quinquaginta hordei. Other examples are: 4, 15, 6 bilibris farris; 7, 37, 3 libras f. et sextarios vini; 6, 17, 5 selibris f.; 37, 27, 3 quinque milia vasorum vini; 25, 2, 8 congii olei; 10, 42, 7 pocillum mulsi.

The capacity or size is sometimes expressed by the genitive: 21, 63, 3 quae plus quam trecentarum amphorarum esset: *ager* 3, 26, 8 quattuor iugerum a.: *agmen* 3, 50, 3 a. prope quadringentorum hominum; 8, 8, 7 triginta

manipulorum a.; 22, 60, 20 duarum prope legionum a.; 24, 30, 3 octo milium a.: *cohors* 28, 45, 20 c. sescentorum hominum: *legio* 6, 22, 8; 7, 25, 8 l. quaternum milium et ducentorum peditum equitumque trecentorum: *milites* 25, 23, 16 signi unius m.; 33, 1, 2; 33, 9, 8; 36, 14, 13; 44, 9, 8; 44, 37, 2 singulorum signorum m.: *signa* 24, 30, 13 prima s. sescentorum Cretensium: *praesidium* 23, 32, 5 p. sexaginta navium longarum; 43, 9, 5 duarum Issensium n.; 23, 20, 1 septingentorum militum; 24, 19, 1; 26, 46, 8 quingentorum m.; 36, 11, 11; 38, 25, 3; 43, 22, 11 octingentorum militum; 44, 40, 9; 41, 12, 1 legionis unius; cf. the purely descriptive statement 43, 23, 2 inpigrorum iuvenum: *statio* 38, 25, 10 s. sescentorum equitum; 45, 27, 9 s. quondam mille navium Agamemnoniae classis. *Classis* with the genitive *navium* is a common feature in all parts excepting the first Decade, as in 21, 51, 7 quinquaginta n. c.; 22, 19, 3 quadraginta n. c.; sec. 4 triginta n. c.; 33, 19, 10 c. centum tectarum n.; 35, 23, 6 c. n. viginti; 35, 24, 6 c. viginti n.; 42, 45, 7 quadraginta n. c.: *multa* 6, 38, 9 quingentum milium ei m. esset; 37, 58, 1 centum milium m. irrogata erat. Notice also the indication of quantity 10, 23, 12 trium mensarum argentea vasa; 41, 20, 7 vasa aurea mensae unius posuit.

There is an occasional instance of the genitive giving the weight: 1, 11, 8 armillas magni ponderis; 3, 57, 7 coronam parvi p.; 22, 32, 4 paterae aureae magni p.; cf. sec. 9 quae p. mimimi fuit; 33, 36, 13 (torques) . . . unum magni ponderis; 37, 46, 4 vasa . . . m. p.; cf. 42, 6, 7 v. aurea quingentum pondo.

The price is more freely stated, as is also the intellectual estimate put on things: 2, 13, 7 alias haud magni facere; 26, 49, 12 h. m. ista facimus; 24, 9, 11 minoris f.; 8, 36, 2 parvi facientes; 28, 41, 1 pluris fecerim: 26, 15, 4 neque quicquam pensi fuisset; 43, 7, 11 nihil neque dicere p. sit neque facere. *Aestimare* is used in the same way: 7, 41, 7 pluris aestimarent; 21, 43, 17 parvi aestimo; cf. 35, 49, 3 parvi Achaeorum existimationem; 29, 17, 1 quanti aestimentur; 39, 44, 3* mancipia quae decem milibus aeris aut pluris venissent, uti ea quoque deciens tanto pluris, quam

quanti essent, aestimarentur. *Pretii* is occasionally used: 5, 21, 14 maior maiorisque p. rerum; 25, 3, 11 paucis et parvi p. rebus; 28, 28, 9 minoris certe omnes p.; 21, 60, 8 parvi p. rerum fuit; 41, 23, 8 servulorum minimi p. recipientium spe; 35, 40, 8 cum magni p. mercibus. A few other genitives are found: 29, 37, 3 Romae pretio eodem, pluris in foris et conciliabulis; 45, 15, 2 pluris sestertium triginta milium; 2, 34, 7 quanti plebi daretur; 43, 2, 12 q. ipse vellet; 25, 15, 2 tanti debere esse; 25, 31, 7 t.* eum fructum esse; 38, 24, 8 t. enim pepigerat; cf. 22, 58, 5 pretium quo pepigerant; 8, 18, 2 parvi refert. The monetary value is sometimes given, as in 30, 17, 14 dona ne minus quinque milium, comitibus eorum milium aeris; 45, 25, 7 coronam viginti milium aureorum decreverunt.

b. APPOSITIONAL GENITIVE.

This genitive is found with *nomen* and *cognomen* in a number of passages: 1, 56, 8 Bruti quoque haud abnuunt cognomen; 2, 8, 1 Publicolae; 7, 32, 15 Corvini; 7, 4, 3 Imperiosi; 7, 10, 13 Torquati; 9, 46, 15; and 10, 3, 4 Maximi; 30, 45, 6 Africani; 2, 5, 10 nomen Vindictae; 2, 9, 5 Porsinnae; 8, 39, 12 unum n. Brutuli Papi audiebatur; cf. 6, 4, 3 titulo nominis Camilli; and 7, 32, 15 Publicolarum c.; 9, 29, 11 n. Potitiorum; 9, 34, 5 Tarquiniorum; 9, 45, 17 Aequorum. In the case of natural features the use of the genitive was perhaps easier as an extension of the genitive of possession, e. g. 21, 49, 2; 21, 51, 3 ad insulam Vulcani; 29, 27, 8 Mercuri promunturium; 30, 24, 8 Apollinis; 40, 18, 8; 42, 20, 3 Minervae. In 25, 23, 10, guided by the words of Thucydides 6, 99 ἐπὶ τὸν Τρωγίλον καλούμενον, we should prefer ad portum Trogilum to Trogilorum. The natural feature may be an unnamed part of a known place, as in 10, 2, 4 p. Brundisii; 42, 48, 7 Calabriae; 33, 20, 2 Ciliciae; 33, 41, 6 Chelidoniarium; 45, 6, 3 quodam p. Samothracae; 31, 45, 15 Toronae p.; and with *ad* 24, 13, 6 ad Miseni p.; 24, 35, 3 Pachyni; but 25, 27, 10 p. Pachynum; 26, 19, 11 Pyrenaei; 29, 27, 12 Pulchri, used the same as Apollimis; cf. 24, 41, 4 ad montem Victoriae, as in 29, 14, 13; and 35, 9, 6 aedes Victoriae.

Ad flumen 8, 13, 5 Asturae; cf. 43, 4, 6 ex flumine Lora-cinae: *ad fretum* 31, 22, 7; and 36, 9, 6 Euripi; without *ad* 28, 6, 10 f. ipsum Euripi; *ad lacum* 24, 12, 4; 24, 13, 1; 24, 20, 14 Averni; 41, 1, 2; and 41, 2, 1 Timavi; 9, 39, 5 Vadimonis. Here also may be placed the words of Hannibal 23, 43, 4 si Trasumenni quam Trebiae, si Gannarum quam Trasumenni pugna nobilior esset, Cannarum . . . memoriam obscuram . . . facturum.

In expressing local relations with *ad* there is at times an ellipsis of *aedem* or *templum*, though we find 23, 33, 4 ad Lacinae Iunonis templum; and without *templum* in 23, 34, 2. In other passages, excepting perhaps 2, 7, 12 ubi nunc Vicae Potae *aedes* est, and 3, 48, 5 prope Cloacinae ad tabernas, *ad* is the sign of the omitted substantive: 1, 33, 5 ad Murciae; 1, 41, 4 ad Iovis Statoris; 2, 51, 3 ad Spei; 4, 7, 12; 33, 26, 8 ad Monetae; 5, 47, 2 ad Carmentis; 10, 23, 12; and 38, 28, 3 ad Martis; 23, 31, 15 ad Iunonis Sospitae; 10, 23, 13; 27, 6, 19; 27, 36, 9; 41, 28, 1 ad Cereris Liberi Liberaeque; 28, 11, 7 ad Vestae; 29, 37, 2 ad Veneris; 40, 51, 3 ad Apollinis; cf. 40, 51, 6 ad fanum Herculis et post Spei ad Tiberim *et ad aedem* Apollinis.

The chorographic genitive expresses location and is equivalent to the ablative with *in*. Compare 27, 30, 7 Chalcidem Euboeae; 28, 6, 7; ad Demetrium Phthiotidis; and 31, 46, 7 Phthiotidis super Demetriadem, with 32, 37, 3 Demetriadem in Thessalia, Chalcidem in Euboea, Corinthum in Achaia. Notice also 27, 32, 11 Demetriadem in Thessaliam pervenit. 8, 22, 5 Chalcide Euboica; and see Weissenborn ad 35, 39, 1 in Chalcidico Euripo. *Urbs* or *locus* is sometimes expressed, as in 32, 15, 1 primam urbem Thessaliae Phaloriam; cf. 35, 43, 4 ad Pteleum primum continentis venit; 31, 45, 10 ad Prasias—continentis Atticae is locus est; 33, 14, 10 ad Apelaureum—Stymphaliae terrae is locus est; 42, 51, 1 Citium—Macedoniae oppidum est. The earliest example with substantive omitted is perhaps 2, 33, 5 Poluscam, item Volscorum cepit, although this is the name of a people, and other examples excepting 36, 21, 5 ad Hydruntum Italiae,

are found only in presenting the geography of Greece: 28, 6, 12 ad Cynum Locridis; 28, 7, 3 Phocidis Elatiam; 28, 8, 8 ad Eruthras Aetolorum; 31, 45, 6 Delium Boeotiae; 31, 45, 15 ad Canastraeum Pallenes; 32, 18, 6 Phocidis Phanoteam; 33, 19, 3 circa Stobos Paeoniae, 40, 21, 1; 45, 29, 13; 36, 11, 6 Stratum Aetoliae; 36, 13, 3 Malloeam Perrhaebiae; 36, 20, 5 Cenaemum Euboeae; 44, 13 10 Oreum E.; 36, 21, 5 Patras Achaiae; 37, 45, 2 ad Patara Lyciae; 38, 15, 13 Dynias Phrygiae; 39, 27, 10 ad Thraciae Paroream; 40, 24, 3 Astraeum Paeoniae; 45, 26, 15 in Epiri Passaronem. Occasionally *terrae* is added: 32, 13, 2 in Triphylia teriae Molottidis; 33, 6, 11 circa Thetideum Pharsaliae terrae; 37, 10, 6 Panhormum Samiae terrae petit; 44, 23, 3 Meteone Labeatidis terrae; 45, 4, 2 ad Siras terrae Odomanticae; cf. 32, 17, 3 Sunium, Atticae terrae promunturium; and 43, 18, 5 ad Uscanam, Penestianae terrae ea maxima urbs est. There are a few instances of *agri* used in the same way: 27, 40, 11 per urbes a. Sallentini; 31, 44, 1 Scylaeum a. Hermonici; 33, 6, 10 ad Eretriam Phthiotici a.; sec. 11 ad Melambium quod vocant Scutosaei a.; 35, 27, 9 Tripolim Laconici a.; cf. 33, 18, 6 alterum castellum, item Stratonicensis a.—Astragon vocant—; and in sec. 4 Tendebe in Stratonicensi agro.

There is an ellipse of *filius* in some passages where Livy speaks of two Carthaginians, Hasdrubal the son of Gisgo, and Hasdrubal the son of Hamilcar, though *filius* is used at the first mention of both. The occurrences are as follows, italics indicating the omission of *filius*: Hasdrubal Gisgonis f. 24, 41, 5; 25, 32, 4; 25, 37, 8; 26, 20, 6; 27, 20, 3; 27, 20, 4; 27, 20, 7; 27, 20, 8; 28, 1, 2; 28, 12, 13; 29, 23, 3; 29, 28, 7: Hasdrubal Hamilcaris f. 25, 32, 5; 25, 35, 1; 26, 17, 4; 26, 20, 6. Not only is *filius* used the first time the name is mentioned, but also generally so when the names are given several times in succession in later accounts, though we find in 26, 20, 6 Hasdrubal Gisgonis, and then Hasdrubal Hamilcaris filius. The form of statement is sometimes varied by using *Barcinus* with *Hasdrubal*, as in 25, 32, 8 cum Hasdrubale Barcino; 25, 39, 13; and 28, 1, 4 Barcini Hasdrubalis. When the names

of other Carthaginians are given we find 21, 51, 2 Hamilcar Gisgonis f.; 29, 34, 1; and 45, 14, 5 Hanno, Hamilcaris f.; 23, 11, 7; 28, 12, 13; and 28, 46, 7 Mago Hamilcaris filius.

D. PARTITIVE GENITIVE.

a. NOUNS.

The partitive genitive, more logically the genitive of the whole, indicates the totality about one or more of whose units an affirmation either positive or negative is made. This unit may be of any gender, but the neuter is more than usually prominent in Livy, indicating somewhat of the development of the partitive idea with the neuter of attributives. But as this was a well recognized feature with pronouns, the increase of the genitive in Livy is most noticeable with neuter adjectives used instead of the feminine with *pars*. This also is extended to the predicate, as in 28, 40, 9; 33, 3, 4; 37, 23, 11 loci nihil ad terram relictī erat; 40, 12, 5 spei quicquam reliquae habeam. The word indicating the part is usually affirmative, though *nihil* is used more frequently than any of the others, and *nemo* is fairly common. While adjectives, adverbs and pronouns occur very frequently, there are also instances of the genitive with proper names: 6, 10, 5 Etrusci . . . caesi, Nepesinorum quoque auctores seditionis securi percussi; 8, 11, 15 Latinorum Laurentes; 32, 29, 7; 45, 26, 12; 9, 27, 8 consulum Sulpicius in dextro, Poetilius in laevo cornu consistunt; 22, 40, 6; 33, 39, 2 decem legatorum P. Lentulus . . . P. Villius; 43, 15, 3; 44, 17, 10: 21, 52, 9; 27, 12, 9 peditum iaculatores; 23, 29, 4 equitum Numidas; 28, 5, 7 Thracum maxime Maedos; 33, 3, 10 quingenti Gortynii Cretensium; 34, 17, 2 omnium Hispanorum . . . Turdetani; 37, 35, 3 quarum Lysimachia. Notice 32, 34, 4 indicating geographical partition, Aetoliae Agraeos Apodotosque et Amphilochos; and in the predicate 10, 1, 2 Sora agri Volsci fuerat.

Nemo occurs much less frequently than *nihil* with the genitive, and instances are distributed throughout the work, as in 5, 44, 1; 21, 43, 17 vestrum; 9, 7, 11; 25, 6, 16 eorum;

ingentem cacuminis editi; 27, 31, 1 agrum nobilissimae fertilitatis; 45, 5, 3 sacram hanc insulam et augusti totam atque inviolati soli esse; 42, 55, 2 in Athamaniam est transgressus asperi ac prope invii soli; 27, 49, 2 in tantae molis belua; 44, 28, 15 eximiae equos formae; cf. 27, 47, 2 qui adustioris coloris essent.

Some other occurrences chiefly of the predicate genitive will be given: 29, 25, 11 insigne nocturnum trium luminum; 33, 5, 9 quattuor ramorum vallos; 32, 16, 17 tabulae priscae artis; 1, 26, 6 lex horrendi carminis erat; 9, 29, 5 memoriae tamen felicioris ad posteros nomen Appi; 45, 37, 8 contio . . . integrioris iudicii; 10, 12, 9 pugna . . . ambiguae victoriae; 10, 29, 1 vix humanae opis videri pugna potuit; 5, 16, 8 bella . . . incerti exitus; 34, 17, 3 proelium nullius ferme certaminis fuit; 7, 20, 1 non suarum virium dimicatio; 37, 39, 7 acies unius prope formae fuit; 22, 46, 5 scuta eiusdem formae; 26, 47, 5 catapultae maximae formae; 38, 29, 6 (telum) est non simplicis habenae; 5, 22, 6 parvi molimenti adminiculis; 37, 14, 6 minoris m. ea claustra; 38, 29, 7 coronas modici circuli; 22, 15, 2 regio praesentis erat copiae non perpetuae; 34, 62, 3 in ora est minoris Syrtis et agri uberis; 30, 29, 10 tumultum . . . longinquae aquationis; 40, 47, 3 sermo antiquae simplicitatis; 44, 6, 14 quod . . . et ipsum ingentis difficultatis erat; 4, 5, 5 si quod aequae libertatis est . . . parere atque imperitare licet; 36, 11, 4 quicquam quod militaris operis aut muneris fecit; 36, 28, 4 imperes quae moris Graecorum non sint; 3, 4, 9 quae forma senatus consulti ultimae semper necessitatis habita est; 39, 6, 7 quae tum magnificae supellectilis habebantur; 42, 45, 3 Rhodii maximi ad omnia momenti habebantur; 10, 16, 5 temptasse haud magni momenti . . . auxilia. The partitive idea is predominant in 36, 34, 4 sui operis esse credens.

There is a large number of genitives in the predicate expressing possession, and of these a few illustrations will be given: 21, 11, 1 Hannibalis; 36, 31, 11 Philippi; 4, 61, 10 Volscorum; 9, 28, 7 Auruncorum; 23, 33, 11 Carthaginensium atque Hannibalis; 25, 28, 3 regum, Romanorum; 23, 17, 2 populi Romani; 26, 39, 17 Tarentinorum; 38, 3, 4

Aetolorum, Philippi; 22, 46, 3 Afrorum; 4, 49, 9 militis; 7, 30, 9 amicorum aut inimicorum; 5, 16, 7; 6, 40, 17; 21 11, 12; 28, 17, 14 hostium; 39, 37, 9 neque sociorum apud socios neque liberae gentis esse; 40, 17, 4 maiorum suorum; 28, 27, 6 paucorum; 5, 36, 5 omnia fortium virorum esse; 42, 61, 10 phalangis Macedonum: 37, 56, 4 and 5 Ptolemaei Telmessii; 39, 25, 16 Perrhaebiae: 1, 48, 9 unius; 22, 50, 3 alterius; 42, 30, 1 deterioris; 45, 23, 18 inferioris; 3, 37, 7; 6, 37, 7 potentioris. A good illustration of the mass is 10, 29, 4 Samnites Telluris matris ac deorum Manium esse.

The genesis of the possession is indicated by *feri*, *facere*, and *efficere*: 22, 54, 10 Hannibalis . . . factam; 33, 40, 4 iure belli Seleuci facta sint, existimare suae dicionis esse; 33, 13, 8; 7, 31, 9; 26, 16, 8 populi Romani; 9, 26, 1 Luceria Samnitium facta; 24, 1, 1 Carthaginensium partis factos; 35, 34, 12 Demetrias Aetolorum facta est; 35, 38, 4 Aetolorum Chalcidem fieri; 10, 41, 7 gloria alterius exercitus fieret; 34, 22, 13 nos aequi bonique facimus; 34, 62, 4 dubiae possessionis, sui regni an Carthaginensium effecerat: *arbitrii* 21, 44, 5 sua omnia suique a. facit: *concilii* 39, 37, 7 c. nostri fecerimus; 39, 37, 15 cum, ut Achaici c. essent, effecimus; cf. 36, 31, 1 and 9 c. . . . esse: *dicionis* 1, 25, 13 d. alienae facti; 21, 60, 3 Romanae; 22, 20, 11 d. imperiique R.; 21, 53, 5; 23, 35, 2; 32, 21, 32; 33, 1, 1; 39, 23, 12; 45, 9, 5 suae; 38, 9, 10 urbem ne quam formulae sui iuris facerent; cf. sec. 12 sui iuris fuissent: *potestatis* 34, 21, 2; 43, 22, 6 suae; 7, 31, 6 suaque omnia p. alienae faceret; 22, 22, 8 quae fortuna p. eius poterat facere.

In some passages the genitive, which may be taken as possessive, indicates the party or cause in which the interest of the subject is centered, as in 6, 14, 9 plebes cum iam unius hominis esset; 23, 14, 7 plebs novarum . . . rerum atque Hannibalis tota esse; 23, 39, 7 plebs H. erat; 37, 49, 5 totos adhuc Antiochi Aetolos esse; 3, 36, 7 hominum, non causarum toti erant; 3, 59, 4 toti plebis fuissent. Compare with these 24, 2, 8 senatus Romanis faveret, plebs ad Poenos rem traheret. Here also are to be placed the occurrences of *sententiae esse*, a periphrasis for a verb of thinking: 1, 8, 3 me haud paeniteat eorum

sententiae esse; 1, 39, 5 eorum magis s. sum; 27, 25, 5 cuius s. et Fabius fuit.

Occasionally the infinitive is the index of the quality indicated by the predicate genitive, as in 28, 44, 8 id est viri et ducis, non deesse fortunae praebenti se; 42, 62, 4, modum imponere secundis rebus nec nimis credere serenitati praesentis fortunae prudentis hominis et merito felicis esse; 23, 12, 9 si reticeam, aut superbus aut obnoxius videar, quorum alterum est hominis alienae libertatis obliiti, alterum suae. More frequently the genitive is an abstract noun: 6, 39, 10 non esse modestiae p. R. id postulare; 8, 32, 16 subdere materiam seditioni non esse aetatis, non prudentiae; 3, 62, 9 verecundiae erat . . . pugnare; 3, 70, 15 v. fuit . . . petere triumphum; 9, 26, 17 postulare reum v. non fuit; 39, 27, 2 nihil sui pudoris esse ultra dicere. Livy usually has *operae pretium* but sometimes *pretium* is omitted leaving *operae* alone in the predicate: 1, 24, 6 non operae est referre; 4, 8, 3 operae erat id negotium agere; 9, 23, 12; 21, 9, 3; 29, 17, 17; 33, 20, 13; 41, 25, 8; 44, 36, 13 non operae sit . . . docere.

The genitive at times gives the locality, interpreted as possession, in the case of *urbs*, as in 23, 1, 4; 23, 28, 10; 38, 9, 13; 38, 16, 3; 44, 31, 1 regionis eius; 37, 11, 15 eiusdem orae; 33, 35, 1 suae regionis civitates; 34, 30, 1 oppidorum maritimae orae; and similarly 36, 10, 2 omnia regionis eius; and 34, 30, 6 in mediae regionis tumulos; 37, 25, 2 maria; 38, 19, 3 montes. With pronouns and proper names the position is more clearly shown instead of the possession, especially with *regionis*: 41, 7, 2 aliis; 28, 23, 5 ceteris; 22, 11, 4 omnes; 26, 51, 10 multi ulterioris provinciae; 23, 30, 9 Regini tantummodo regionis eius; 8, 27, 1 alterius orae Graecis; 9, 19, 4 Graecorum inferi maris; 9, 36, 12 a principibus eius regionis; 37, 40, 6 equites; 38, 13, 11 viros; 39, 46, 6 hominum; 33, 33, 6 propinquae vicinitatis h.; 38, 15, 9 longe optimi bello regionis eius.

The genitive of the date or period is expressed generally by *aetatis*, *anni*, or *aevi* (28, 43, 6) the first always modified: 9, 16, 13; 9, 34, 9; 29, 29, 5; 30, 30, 1; 35, 10, 5

suae; 40, 27, 11 nostrae; 2, 56, 7; 9, 19, 1 eius; 1, 18, 3 eiusdem; 40, 29, 7 illius; 40, 8, 14 huius; and in the plural 9, 17, 7 omnes omnium aetatum; cf. 28, 43, 6 cum omnis aevi claris viris. *Anni* is used very freely with the names of officials (see Fügner), and is generally modified by *prioris*, *superioris*, *insequentis* or *eius*. The plural also occurs 10, 7, 7 duces eorum annorum. In 22, 45, 5 we find sors eius diei imperii erat, but in the preceding sentence, summa imperii eo die penes Paulum fuit.

The age is also expressed by the same nouns: 4, 41, 12; 5, 18, 1; 30, 26, 7 exactae aetatis; and in the predicate 6, 22, 7: 39, 8, 6 tenerae a.; 23, 30, 6 omnis a. . . civium; and in the plural 26, 9, 13 plures omnium generum atque aetatum. The best known of the occurrences of *annorum* are in 21, 1, 4 a. ferme novem; 30, 37, 9 novem a.: 45, 40, 7 quattuordecim a.

Extent of time is expressed by *annorum* and *diei*, more commonly by *dierum* and *mensum*, and not infrequent are parallels with *in* and the accusative. *Annorum* (see Fügner) occurs more than a score of times, as in 7, 33, 6 quadringentorum a. decora; 8, 4, 7 ducentorum a. morem; 27, 39, 7 duodecim a. adsuetudine; 4, 30, 1 induitiae a. octo; 4, 35, 2 a. viginti i. . . plurium a.; 21, 19, 3 tot a. silentio; 40, 29, 5 per tabem tot annorum. The other words occur in a variety of connections: 9, 37, 4 cibaria eius diei; *iter* 21, 27, 2; 21, 47, 7; 25, 15, 1; 43, 21, 9; 44, 1, 4; 44, 2, 5; 44, 7, 6; 45, 28, 9: *mora* 22, 51, 4; *quies* 21, 27, 6; *venia* 26, 17, 13 eius diei: *via* 38, 41, 9. The plurals are used with a much larger number of nouns: *aqua* 29, 25, 9 *dierum* quinque et quadraginta: *castimonia* 39, 9, 4 decem *dierum* c.: *cibaria* 21, 49, 7; 24, 11, 9; 26, 7, 10; 26, 35, 3; 28, 26, 4; 29, 25, 6; 37, 37, 5; 44, 35, 13: *circuitus* 21, 47, 5: *commeatus* 9, 36, 8: *frumentum* 22, 40, 9; 43, 1, 8; 43, 18, 5: *mensum* 8, 2, 4; 9, 43, 21; 10, 5, 12; 23, 21, 5; 29, 3, 5: *induitiae* 9, 43, 6; 24, 27, 4; 27, 30, 6; 33, 12, 1; 36, 27, 3; 36, 28, 7; 36, 35, 10; m. 33, 13, 14; 34, 35, 2; 37, 7, 4; 41, 25, 7: *interregnum* 9, 34, 12: *iter* 25, 32, 4; 30, 29, 2; 38, 59, 6: *opus* 41, 11, 3: *quies* 21, 11, 3; 21, 57, 9: *spatium* 1, 17, 6; 26, 41, 8; 28, 9, 12; 34,

17, 10; 37, 32, 10; m. 3, 25, 4; 9, 33, 6 intra sex m. et anni s.; 10, 15, 3: *stativa* 42, 64, 1; 43, 23, 3: *stipendium* 24, 11, 7: *tempus* 38, 37, 10; 45, 15, 9 anni et sex mensum tempus; 29, 5, 7 duorum m.: *via* 38, 58, 9 aliquot dierum. Similar to these are 9, 9, 13 tridui iter; 26, 35, 8 spatium tridui; 25, 8, 12 t. viam; 10, 45, 1 quadridui supplicatione; 10, 5, 12 indutiae biennii; 7, 27, 3 in pensiones aequas triennii; 23, 20, 2 quinquennii militiae vacationem.

Indefinite periods are indicated by *temporis*: 5, 6, 7 brevissimi t. impetum; 21, 58, 1 haud longi t. quies; 22, 2, 9 quietem parvi t.; 30, 36, 10 quam longi t. obsidio; 32, 5, 1 quanticumque quiete t.; 33, 41, 2 spatium modici t.; 37, 7, 6 indutias t. eius, quod petebant; 38, 19, 3 usum quamvis longi t.

Argenti and *auri* (see Fügner) are of common occurrence indicating material, as in 38, 37, 6 and 9 talenta argenti; and 45, 29, 11 metalla quoque auri atque argenti. With these may be placed 2, 5, 3 seges farris; 1, 24, 5 graminis herbam; 1, 32, 6 lanae velamen; 24, 30, 14; 29, 16, 6; 30, 36, 4; 44, 19, 7; 45, 25, 1 ramus oleae; 26, 23, 5; 27, 37, 3; 28, 23, 2 rivus sanguinis; and expressing the *genus* 24, 3, 4 abietis arboribus.

The genitive of the measured, most commonly *agri* (see Fügner), as in 6, 16, 6 bina iugera et semisses a.; 42, 34, 2 iugerum a., is occasionally found in other connections, most noticeable in statements of tribute exacted, as in 32, 40, 9; 38, 13, 13; 38, 14, 14; 38, 15, 11 viginti milibus medimnum tritici, viginti hordei: 22, 37, 6 trecenta milia modium tritici, ducenta hordei; 23, 38, 13; 26, 47, 8; 27, 1, 2; 30, 16, 11; 36, 4, 5; 36, 4, 8 quingenta m. m. t., trecenta h. . . . trecenta m. m. t., ducenta quinquaginta hordei. Other examples are: 4, 15, 6 bilibris farris; 7, 37, 3 libras f. et sextarios vini; 6, 17, 5 selibris f.; 37, 27, 3 quinque milia vasorum vini; 25, 2, 8 congii olei; 10, 42, 7 pocillum mulsi.

The capacity or size is sometimes expressed by the genitive: 21, 63, 3 quae plus quam trecentarum amphorarum esset: *ager* 3, 26, 8 quattuor iugerum a.: *agmen* 3, 50, 3 a. prope quadringentorum hominum; 8, 8, 7 triginta

manipulorum a.; 22, 60, 20 duarum prope legionum a.; 24, 30, 3 octo milium a.: *cohors* 28, 45, 20 c. sescentorum hominum: *legio* 6, 22, 8; 7, 25, 8 l. quaternum milium et ducentorum peditum equitumque trecentorum: *milites* 25, 23, 16 signi unius m.; 33, 1, 2; 33, 9, 8; 36, 14, 13; 44, 9, 8; 44, 37, 2 singulorum signorum m.: *signa* 24, 30, 13 prima s. sescentorum Cretensium: *praesidium* 23, 32, 5 p. sexaginta navium longarum; 43, 9, 5 duarum Issensium n.; 23, 20, 1 septingentorum militum; 24, 19, 1; 26, 46, 8 quingentorum m.; 36, 11, 11; 38, 25, 3; 43, 22, 11 octingentorum militum; 44, 40, 9; 41, 12, 1 legionis unius; cf. the purely descriptive statement 43, 23, 2 inpigrorum iuvenum: *statio* 38, 25, 10 s. sescentorum equitum; 45, 27, 9 s. quondam mille navium Agamemnoniae classis. *Classis* with the genitive *navium* is a common feature in all parts excepting the first Decade, as in 21, 51, 7 quinquaginta n. c.; 22, 19, 3 quadraginta n. c.; sec. 4 triginta n. c.; 33, 19, 10 c. centum tectarum n.; 35, 23, 6 c. n. viginti; 35, 24, 6 c. viginti n.; 42, 45, 7 quadraginta n. c.: *multa* 6, 38, 9 quingentum milium ei m. esset; 37, 58, 1 centum milium m. irrogata erat. Notice also the indication of quantity 10, 23, 12 trium mensarum argentea vasa; 41, 20, 7 vasa aurea mensae unius posuit.

There is an occasional instance of the genitive giving the weight: 1, 11, 8 armillas magni ponderis; 3, 57, 7 coronam parvi p.; 22, 32, 4 paterae aureae magni p.; cf. sec. 9 quae p. mimimi fuit; 33, 36, 13 (torques) . . . unum magni ponderis; 37, 46, 4 vasa . . . m. p.; cf. 42, 6, 7 v. aurea quingentum pondo.

The price is more freely stated, as is also the intellectual estimate put on things: 2, 13, 7 alias haud magni facere; 26, 49, 12 h. m. ista facimus; 24, 9, 11 minoris f.; 8, 36, 2 parvi facientes; 28, 41, 1 pluris fecerim: 26, 15, 4 neque quicquam pensi fuisset; 43, 7, 11 nihil neque dicere p. sit neque facere. *Aestimare* is used in the same way: 7, 41, 7 pluris aestimarent; 21, 43, 17 parvi aestimo; cf. 35, 49, 3 parvi Achaeorum existimationem; 29, 17, 1 quanti aestimentur; 39, 44, 3* mancipia quae decem milibus aeris aut pluris venissent, uti ea quoque deciens tanto pluris, quam

quanti essent, aestimarentur. *Pretii* is occasionally used: 5, 21, 14 maior maiorisque p. rerum; 25, 3, 11 paucis et parvi p. rebus; 28, 28, 9 minoris certe omnes p.; 21, 60, 8 parvi p. rerum fuit; 41, 23, 8 servulorum minimi p. recipientum spe; 35, 40, 8 cum magni p. mercibus. A few other genitives are found: 29, 37, 3 Romae pretio eodem, pluris in foris et conciliabulis; 45, 15, 2 pluris sestertium triginta milium; 2, 34, 7 quanti plebi daretur; 43, 2, 12 q. ipse vellet; 25, 15, 2 tanti debere esse; 25, 31, 7 t.* eum fructum esse; 38, 24, 8 t. enim pepigerat; cf. 22, 58, 5 pretium quo pepigerant; 8, 18, 2 parvi refert. The monetary value is sometimes given, as in 30, 17, 14 dona ne minus quinum milium, comitibus eorum milium aeris; 45, 25, 7 coronam viginti milium aureorum decreverunt.

b. APPOSITIONAL GENITIVE.

This genitive is found with *nomen* and *cognomen* in a number of passages: 1, 56, 8 Bruti quoque haud abnuit cognomen; 2, 8, 1 Publicolae; 7, 32, 15 Corvini; 7, 4, 3 Imperiosi; 7, 10, 13 Torquati; 9, 46, 15; and 10, 3, 4 Maximi; 30, 45, 6 Africani; 2, 5, 10 nomen Vindictae; 2, 9, 5 Porsinnae; 8, 39, 12 unum n. Brutuli Papi audiebat; cf. 6, 4, 3 titulo nominis Camilli; and 7, 32, 15 Publicolarum c.; 9, 29, 11 n. Potitiorum; 9, 34, 5 Tarquiniorum; 9, 45, 17 Aequorum. In the case of natural features the use of the genitive was perhaps easier as an extension of the genitive of possession, e. g. 21, 49, 2; 21, 51, 3 ad insulam Vulcani; 29, 27, 8 Mercuri promunturium; 30, 24, 8 Apollinis; 40, 18, 8; 42, 20, 3 Minervae. In 25, 23, 10, guided by the words of Thucydides 6, 99 ἐπὶ τὸν Τρωγίλον καλούμενον, we should prefer ad portum Trogilum to Trogilorum. The natural feature may be an unnamed part of a known place, as in 10, 2, 4 p. Brundisii; 42, 48, 7 Calabriae; 33, 20, 2 Ciliciae; 33, 41, 6 Chelidoniary; 45, 6, 3 quodam p. Samothracae; 31, 45, 15 Toronae p.; and with *ad* 24, 13, 6 ad Miseni p.; 24, 35, 3 Pachyni; but 25, 27, 10 p. Pachynum; 26, 19, 11 Pyrenaei; 29, 27, 12 Pulchri, used the same as Apollimis; cf. 24, 41, 4 ad montem Victoriae, as in 29, 14, 13; and 35, 9, 6 aedes Victoriae.

Ad flumen 8, 13, 5 Asturae; cf. 43, 4, 6 ex flumine Loricinae: *ad fretum* 31, 22, 7; and 36, 9, 6 Euripi; without *ad* 28, 6, 10 f. ipsum Euripi; *ad lacum* 24, 12, 4; 24, 13, 1; 24, 20, 14 Averni; 41, 1, 2; and 41, 2, 1 Timavi; 9, 39, 5 Vadimonis. Here also may be placed the words of Hannibal 23, 43, 4 si Trasumenni quam Trebiae, si Gannarum quam Trasumenni pugna nobilior esset, Cannarum . . . memoriam obscuram . . . facturum.

In expressing local relations with *ad* there is at times an ellipsis of *aedem* or *templum*, though we find 23, 33, 4 ad Laciniae Iunonis templum; and without *templum* in 23, 34, 2. In other passages, excepting perhaps 2, 7, 12 ubi nunc Vicae Potae *aedes* est, and 3, 48, 5 prope Cloacinae ad tabernas, *ad* is the sign of the omitted substantive: 1, 33, 5 ad Murciae; 1, 41, 4 ad Iovis Statoris; 2, 51, 3 ad Spei; 4, 7, 12; 33, 26, 8 ad Monetae; 5, 47, 2 ad Carmentis; 10, 23, 12; and 38, 28, 3 ad Martis; 23, 31, 15 ad Iunonis Sospitae; 10, 23, 13; 27, 6, 19; 27, 36, 9; 41, 28, 1 ad Cereris Liberi Liberaeque; 28, 11, 7 ad Vestae; 29, 37, 2 ad Veneris; 40, 51, 3 ad Apollinis; cf. 40, 51, 6 ad fanum Herculis et post Spe' ad Tiberim *et ad aedem Apollinis*.

The chorographic genitive expresses location and is equivalent to the ablative with *in*. Compare 27, 30, 7 Chalcidem Euboeae; 28, 6, 7; ad Demetrium Phthiotidis; and 31, 46, 7 Phthiotidis super Demetriadem, with 32, 37, 3 Demetriadem in Thessalia, Chalcidem in Euboea, Corinthum in Achaia. Notice also 27, 32, 11 Demetriadem in Thessaliam pervenit. 8, 22, 5 Chalcide Euboica; and see Weissenborn ad 35, 39, 1 in Chalcidico Euripo. *Urbs* or *locus* is sometimes expressed, as in 32, 15, 1 primam urbem Thessaliae Phaloriam; cf. 35, 43, 4 ad Pteleum primum continentis venit; 31, 45, 10 ad Prasias—continentis Atticae is locus est; 33, 14, 10 ad Apelaureum—Stymphaliae terrae is locus est; 42, 51, 1 Citium—Macedoniae oppidum est. The earliest example with substantive omitted is perhaps 2, 33, 5 Poluscam, item Volscorum cepit, although this is the name of a people, and other examples excepting 36, 21, 5 ad Hydruntum Italiae,

are found only in presenting the geography of Greece: 28, 6, 12 ad Cynum Locridis; 28, 7, 3 Phocidis Elatiam; 28, 8, 8 ad Eruthras Aetolorum; 31, 45, 6 Delium Boeotiae; 31, 45, 15 ad Canastraeum Pallenae; 32, 18, 6 Phocidis Phanoteam; 33, 19, 3 circa Stobos Paeoniae, 40, 21, 1; 45, 29, 13; 36, 11, 6 Stratum Aetoliae; 36, 13, 3 Malloeam Perrhaebiae; 36, 20, 5 Cenaenum Euboeae; 44, 13 10 Oreum E.; 36, 21, 5 Patras Achaiae; 37, 45, 2 ad Patara Lyciae; 38, 15, 13 Dynias Phrygiae; 39, 27, 10 ad Thraciae Paroream; 40, 24, 3 Astraeum Paeoniae; 45, 26, 15 in Epiri Passaronem. Occasionally *terrae* is added: 32, 13, 2 in Triphylia terrae Molottidis; 33, 6, 11 circa Thetideum Pharsaliae terrae; 37, 10, 6 Panhormum Samiae terrae petit; 44, 23, 3 Meteone Labeatidis terrae; 45, 4, 2 ad Siras terrae Odomanticae; cf. 32, 17, 3 Sunium, Atticae terrae promunturium; and 43, 18, 5 ad Uscanam, Penestianae terrae ea maxima urbs est. There are a few instances of *agri* used in the same way: 27, 40, 11 per urbes a. Sallentini; 31, 44, 1 Scylaeum a. Hermonici; 33, 6, 10 ad Eretriam Phthiotici a.; sec. 11 ad Melambium quod vocant Scutosaei a.; 35, 27, 9 Tripolim Laconici a.; cf. 33, 18, 6 alterum castellum, item Stratonicensis a.—Astragon vocant—; and in sec. 4 Tendebea in Stratonicensi agro.

There is an ellipse of *filius* in some passages where Livy speaks of two Carthaginians, Hasdrubal the son of Gisco, and Hasdrubal the son of Hamilcar, though *filius* is used at the first mention of both. The occurrences are as follows, italics indicating the omission of *filius*: Hasdrubal Gisgonis f. 24, 41, 5; 25, 32, 4; 25, 37, 8; 26, 20, 6; 27, 20, 3; 27, 20, 4; 27, 20, 7; 27, 20, 8; 28, 1, 2; 28, 12, 13; 29, 23, 3; 29, 28, 7: Hasdrubal Hamilcaris f. 25, 32, 5; 25, 35, 1; 26, 17, 4; 26, 20, 6. Not only is *filius* used the first time the name is mentioned, but also generally so when the names are given several times in succession in later accounts, though we find in 26, 20, 6 Hasdrubal Gisgonis, and then Hasdrubal Hamilcaris filius. The form of statement is sometimes varied by using *Barcinus* with *Hasdrubal*, as in 25, 32, 8 cum Hasdrubale Barcino; 25, 39, 13; and 28, 1, 4 Barcini Hasdrubalis. When the names

of other Carthaginians are given we find 21, 51, 2 Hamilcar Gisgonis f.; 29, 34, 1; and 45, 14, 5 Hanno, Hamilcaris f.; 23, 11, 7; 28, 12, 13; and 28, 46, 7 Mago Hamilcaris filius.

D. PARTITIVE GENITIVE.

a. NOUNS.

The partitive genitive, more logically the genitive of the whole, indicates the totality about one or more of whose units an affirmation either positive or negative is made. This unit may be of any gender, but the neuter is more than usually prominent in Livy, indicating somewhat of the development of the partitive idea with the neuter of attributives. But as this was a well recognized feature with pronouns, the increase of the genitive in Livy is most noticeable with neuter adjectives used instead of the feminine with *pars*. This also is extended to the predicate, as in 28, 40, 9; 33, 3, 4; 37, 23, 11 loci nihil ad terram relictum erat; 40, 12, 5 spei quicquam reliquae habeam. The word indicating the part is usually affirmative, though *nihil* is used more frequently than any of the others, and *nemo* is fairly common. While adjectives, adverbs and pronouns occur very frequently, there are also instances of the genitive with proper names: 6, 10, 5 Etrusci . . . caesi, Nepesinorum quoque auctores seditionis securi percussi; 8, 11, 15 Latinorum Laurentes; 32, 29, 7; 45, 26, 12; 9, 27, 8 consulum Sulpicius in dextro, Poetilius in laevo cornu consistunt; 22, 40, 6; 33, 39, 2 decem legatorum P. Lentulus . . . P. Villius; 43, 15, 3; 44, 17, 10: 21, 52, 9; 27, 12, 9 peditum iaculatores; 23, 29, 4 equitum Numidas; 28, 5, 7 Thracum maxime Maedos; 33, 3, 10 quingenti Gortynii Cretensium; 34, 17, 2 omnium Hispanorum . . . Turdetani; 37, 35, 3 quarum Lysimachia. Notice 32, 34, 4 indicating geographical partition, Aetoliae Agraeos Apodotosque et Amphilochos; and in the predicate 10, 1, 2 Sora agri Volsci fuerat.

Nemo occurs much less frequently than *nihil* with the genitive, and instances are distributed throughout the work, as in 5, 44, 1; 21, 43, 17 vestrum; 9, 7, 11; 25, 6, 16 eorum;

10, 26, 3; 23, 48, 6; 29, 10, 3; 34, 28, 7 *hostium*; 37, 53, 9; 43, 8, 7 *sociorum*; 39, 31, 5 *eius exercitus*; 44, 43, 5 *amicorum*.

Nihil with the genitive is a common feature, about 150 occurrences, most freely with nouns, but also with pronouns, adjectives and participles. The pronouns include instances with *eius* 8, 34, 6; 36, 4, 2; 43, 13, 6; *eorum* 22, 60, 7; 23, 14, 6; 30, 29, 4; 33, 49, 3; 35, 8, 8; 36, 8, 1; 39, 35, 1; 45, 28, 6; *horum* 39, 47, 3; 42, 23, 8; *quorum* 1, 15, 6; 44, 6, 17; *sui* 22, 39, 13 *nihil usquam sui videt*; and similarly used *omnium* 25, 38, 15; 29, 8, 8 n. o. . . . *praetermissum est*. See Mueller ad 2, 59, 1. The genitive of adjectives in *-um* is not uncommon, and of these *aequi* is confined to the fourth Decade: 35, 15, 8; 35, 45, 6; 37, 36, 1; 38, 8, 14; 38, 21, 4; 39, 28, 1. Other occurrences are *boni* 3, 67, 2; *certi* 7, 26, 15; 24, 2, 6; 35, 50, 5; 37, 1, 6; 40, 55, 7; *integri* 29, 8, 10; 36, 7, 6; *novi* 4, 3, 5; 31, 29, 2; 34, 5, 11; 41, 23, 17; *occulti* 40, 7, 7; *reliqui* 7, 35, 8; 26, 35, 5; 28, 25, 13; 28, 41, 12; *sancti* 23, 9, 5; 34, 31, 3; 40, 8, 18 n. cari, n. sancti est: *sinceri* 3, 35, 6; *veri* 39, 26, 6; *vivi* 43, 7, 7. However the genitive is not always used even when balanced by a noun in the genitive, as in 28, 30, 8 n. *voluntarium*, n. *artis aut consilii esset*. The genitive of the neuter participial noun is used with almost equal freedom, the most interesting being *pacati* in temporal clauses: 31, 17, 4; 36, 22, 4; 37, 9, 11 *cum n. p. responderetur*; 33, 3, 1; 33, 17, 4; 38, 28, 10; 43, 18, 7 *postquam n. p.*; 28, 3, 5 *ubi n. p.*; *Pensi* occurs 42, 23, 3; and 43, 7, 11; cf. 26, 15, 4; and 34, 49, 7 *nec quicquam pensi*. *Comperti* is found 38, 28, 9; *mandati* 42, 24, 2; cf. 32, 37, 5 *cum mandati sibi* . . . *negarent quicquam*; *praeparati* 9, 16, 7.

Some of the words given under adjectives, as *dimidium*, *nimum*, *parum*, and *reliquum*, can be considered as nouns, though the classification does not affect the construction. Three other neuters in *-um* have passed into the full nominal stage, *aliquantum*, *quantum*, and *tantum*. *Aliquantum* is found forty-nine times with twenty-eight different nouns a few of which are personal. *Tantum* is used still

more freely, nearly a hundred occurrences, and *tantundem* 28, 20, 12; 39, 42, 4; 41, 9, 3 *tantundem peditum equitumque*. *Quantum* occurs forty times, *quantumcumque* 10, 28, 6; 35, 17, 1 *virium*.

b. ADJECTIVES.

The use of the same adjective in different genders is well illustrated by *dimidius*. The masculine occurs 4, 2, 6 *d. patrum*, . . . *d. plebis*. Contrasted with this are 36, 24, 9 *cum dimidia parte militum*; 44, 26, 5; 36, 39, 3 *agri parte fere dimidia*. The nominative neuter is found 10, 18, 8; 21, 59, 8; 30, 12, 5; 38, 8, 10; 45, 26, 14; 45, 29, 4; 45, 29, 11 *vectigal dimidium eius impositum*; but with *pars* 42, 51, 3 *quorum pars ferme dimidia phalangitae erant*. The accusative is used in the same way in 35, 1, 2; 36, 4, 5; 45, 18, 7 *d. tributi* . . . *pendere*; but 36, 40, 5 *plus dimidiam partem* . . . *caesam*. *Dimidium* and *commodum*, with *per* 10, 25, 17; 22, 57, 1; 31, 11, 2; 37, 50, 6 *per c. rei publicae*; and 34, 57, 8 *ex partis utriusque comodo*, had become fully established as nouns before the time of Livy, were freely used as such, and in this respect are strongly contrasted with their less fully developed brethren whose use as neuters with the genitive is merely occasional.

Aequum.—5, 38, 4 *in aequo campi*, but always *in aequum* without *campum*.

Bonum.—3, 72, 7 *bono causae*.

Exiguum.—22, 24, 8 *spatii*; 27, 27, 3 *campi*; 9, 42, 6 *diei*; 40, 28, 4 *temporis*, cf. 3, 71, 8 *e. vitae tempus*; 7, 4, 7 *si quid in eo e. naturalis vigoris sit*.

Immensum.—5, 37, 5 *i. obtinentes loci*; 21, 33, 7 *in i. altitudinis*.

Medium.—The masculine form is found 42, 58, 9 *medius omnium rex erat*; and the feminine 28, 6, 2 *altera media urbis est*; cf. sec. 4 *in mediam urbem*; 5, 54, 4 *regionem** Italiae m. Elsewhere the neuter is used: 22, 2, 3 *agminis*; 26, 45, 8; 27, 48, 17 *diei*; 37, 23, 2 *aestatis*; 38, 27, 9 *autumni*; 33, 1, 3 *ad m. viae*: *in medium* 4, 18, 3; 6, 23, 2; 32, 39, 8; 37, 38, 8; 37, 39, 5 *campi*: *medio* 5, 41, 2 *aedium*;

10, 2, 15 oppidi; 37, 13, 10 viae; 37, 29, 2 diei; 1, 57, 9 in medio aedium; and in the plural 26, 40, 9 in media urbis ac forum iretur.

Multum.—23, 12, 17 hostium . . . nimis m.; 3, 2, 8; 5, 39, 7; 7, 33, 14 haud m. diei; 2, 61, 8; 40, 48, 4 h. m. temporis; 35, 2, 5 h. m. spei; 24, 20, 16; 39, 1, 6 h. m. praedae; 26, 6, 7 h. m. praesidii; 4, 12, 9 h. m. frumenti; 32, 16, 16 h. m. argenti; 33, 5, 12 nec loci m.; 10, 32, 6; 22, 45, 1; 22, 52, 1; 23, 16, 10; 23, 27, 7 ad m. diei; 9, 44, 11; 27, 2, 9 in m. diei; 37, 7, 12 in m. vini; 31, 1, 7 multa Europae, maiorem partem Asiae.

Nimum.—3, 39, 10 spei; 39, 15, 4 terroris; 10, 26, 3 copiarum satis . . . n. hostium; 23, 17, 12 hominum; 38, 17, 14 vereor ne parum inde gloriae, quam ne n. belli sit.

Parum.—Though *parum* has only nominal and adverbial functions, it is placed here because of the contrast with *nimum* as shown in the last example quoted. 1, 47, 5; 30, 30, 14 animi; 30, 21, 1 a. aut virium; 36, 38, 7 fidei; 7, 39, 13 spei; 30, 30, 28 dignitatis; 45, 23, 17 ignominiae; 1, 56, 7; 3, 26, 6; 25, 3, 18; 28, 15, 13 praesidii; 3, 8, 7; 22, 35, 3 virium; 4, 9, 11 armorum; 22, 55, 6 quoniam magistratum parum sit.

Paulum.—5, 38, 2 editi loci; 22, 23, 1 intervalli; 9, 31, 14 laboris.

Parvum.—44, 26, 6 parvum auri, though probably *pondus* has fallen from the text. See Weissenborn ad loc.

Reliquum.—This adjective noun is used chiefly in expressions of time: 22, 15, 1; 27, 20, 2; 34, 22, 3 aestatis; cf. 22, 21, 1; 44, 8, 7 r. a. tempus; 3, 72, 7; 7, 20, 9; 30, 24, 4 anni; 3, 62, 5; 7, 39, 9; 22, 59, 4; 25, 38, 23 diei; 36, 11, 2 hiemis; 2, 25, 2; 2, 64, 11; 3, 15, 8; 5, 47, 6 noctis; 39, 13, 6 vitae; 42, 13, 1 orationis; 38, 37, 11 pecuniae; 45, 43, 10 praedae; 30, 39, 2 tempestatis. Notice also 22, 55, 5 reliquum Romani nominis fecerint; cf. 25, 16, 17 quod unum reliquum fortuna fecerit. There are also some instances of *quod reliquum*, e. g. 22, 32, 1 autumni; 22, 51, 1; 24, 14, 10*; 26, 10, 10 diei; 8, 24, 16 membrorum; 26, 40, 2; 28, 2, 14; 33, 2, 9 belli; 28, 33, 8 peditum; 37, 45, 15 frumenti.

Serum.—7, 8, 5; 26, 3, 1 diei; 10, 28, 2 in s. diei; 33, 48, 6 in s. noctis.

There are more adjectives in the plural used with the genitive but there are but few examples of each, and different from the ones used in the singular.

Adversa.—9, 3, 1 per adversa montium.

Aversa.—5, 29, 4 per aversa urbis; but 8, 26, 4 per a. partem urbis.

Cetera.—27, 20, 3 in cetera exequenda belli.

Deserta.—45, 12, 1 per deserta Arabiae.

Dura.—33, 11, 6 dura atque aspera belli.

Eminentia.—28, 20, 3 per eminentia rupis.

Finitima.—24, 29, 4 finitima provinciae.

Incerta.—30, 2, 6 ad i. belli; 30, 15, 4 ad i. fortunae; 30, 30, 11 i. casuum; 39, 54, 7 i. belli.

Laeva.—32, 29, 6 in laeva Italiae flexit; cf. 40, 6, 1 ad laevam viae; and 1, 36, 5 ad laevam.

Longinqua.—28, 24, 1 longinqua eius turbavit.

Maritima.—38, 7, 2 maritima Aetoliae vastabat.

Mediterranea.—21, 31, 2 Galliae; 25, 25, 2 in agros m. insulae; 36, 11, 10 Acarnaniae; 38, 10, 1 Aetoliae; 38, 16, 12 Asiae.

Obliqua.—9, 35, 7 per obliqua campi; 27, 18, 10 per tumuli obliqua.

Opportuna.—30, 12, 10 praesidio circa portas opportunaque moenium; cf. 3, 15, 8 o. loca.

Plana.—38, 28, 4 p. urbis; cf. 35, 9, 2 loca p. urbis.

Pleraque.—21, 35, 11 Alpium; 28, 1, 6 Hispaniae; 5, 15, 1; 9, 45, 17; 42, 55, 8 quorum; 25, 31, 4; 45, 10, 10 eorum; 45, 9, 2 per Europae plerumque atque Asiae omnem.

Reliqua.—9, 16, 1 reliqua belli perfecta; 26, 1, 6 reliqua belli perficeret.

Subita.—9, 43, 4 ad subita rerum; 6, 32, 5; 25, 15, 20 ad subita belli.

Comparative forms are not freely used, and only the following were noticed.

Citeriora.—22, 20, 10 in citeriora provinciae.

Interiora.—10, 41, 14 in interiora urbis; 42, 39, 1 in i. regni.

Superiora.—33, 19, 1 superiora Macedoniae evastare.

Superlatives in the neuter are freely used both in the singular and plural with the genitive. *Primum* combined with *omnium*, as in 26, 40, 1 *primum ac potissimum omnium*, has already been discussed. See also 1, 8, 6 *roboris*; 1, 55, 1 (*negotia*) *quorum erat primum*.

Extremum.—3, 24, 9 *anni*; 28, 37, 5 *autumni*: *extremo* 26, 20, 7; 27, 6, 13; 28, 9, 1 *aestatis*; 35, 11, 1; 39, 6, 3; 39, 23, 3; 39, 45, 8 *anni*; 35, 13, 4 *hiemis*: *ad extremum* 29, 35, 15 *autumni*; 21, 34, 8 *periculi*; 37, 53, 8 *vitae*; 43, 16, 16 *spei*: *extrema* 4, 1, 4 *agri*; 6, 32, 11; 21, 34, 7 *agminis*; 8, 25, 6 *urbium*; 31, 27, 2 *Macedoniae*: *in extrema* 6, 31, 7 *finium*; 7, 29, 2 *periculorum*: 35, 3, 5 *per extrema finium*; cf. 35, 4, 1 *per extremos fines*; and 23, 24, 9 *extremas arborum*.

Levissimum.—8, 25, 8 1. *malorum deditio*; 42, 41, 14 *mors poenarum eius levissima*; cf. 3, 35, 4 *candidatorum levissimum quemque humillimumque*.

Maximum.—1, 21, 5; 5, 19, 10 *operum m. ac laboriosissimum*; 4, 59, 11; 22, 2, 7; 23, 49, 12; 33, 15, 10; 34, 36, 2; 36, 19, 4 *maxime omnium*; 37, 12, 6 *maxime hominum*.

Minimum.—8, 20, 12 *quam m. irarum*; 25, 1, 4 *iacturae*; 27, 15, 14 *periculi*; 27, 48, 15 *certaminis*; 34, 28, 4 *fiduciae*; 34, 2, 14 *eorum*; 35, 31, 2 *operae*; 44, 5, 8 *itineris*; 26, 47, 10 *minimum omnium*; 32, 32, 14 *minime omnium*.

Plurimum.—2, 31, 1 *belli*; 3, 70, 10; 44, 11, 5 *laboris*; 4, 46, 10 *animorum*; 21, 4, 5 *audaciae . . . consilii*; 21, 7, 7 *periculi ac timoris*; 5, 37, 6; 37, 18, 7 *terroris*; 29, 17, 1 *momenti*; 21, 57, 6; 30, 35, 6 *spei*; 33, 7, 13 *praesidii*; 44, 7, 1 *et praesidii et spei*; 38, 41, 3 *damni*; 40, 56, 8 *temporis*; 42, 17, 6 *difficultatis et periculi*.

Pulcherrimum.—22, 20, 3 *neque id pulcherrimum eius victoriae fuit*.

Ultimum.—1, 2, 6 *laborum*; 3, 17, 7 *orationis*: *ad ultimum* 2, 45, 10 *seditionis*; 2, 56, 5; 8, 29, 10 *dimicationis*; 10, 11, 9; 23, 19, 2; 31, 38, 1 *inopiae*; 9, 39, 8 *laboris ac periculi*: *ultima* 4, 9, 3 *malorum*: *in ultima* 27, 20, 5 *Hispaniae*; 40, 47, 2 *Celtiberiae*; 30, 30, 4 *in ultimis laudum*.

(*Asperrima*.—35, 18, 4 *ad asperrima quaeque belli paratos*.)

Ima.—33, 17, 8 *ima urbis plana sunt*.

Infima.—28, 33, 6 per infima clivi; 38, 20, 9 per infima montis.

Infrequentissima.—31, 23, 4 infrequentissima urbis.

Intima.—26, 28, 2 ad intima regni; 34, 47, 8 in intima finium; 44, 36, 10 in intima Macedoniae.

Pretiosissima.—28, 22, 6 p. rerum suarum.

Proxima.—The earliest example in Livy is perhaps in 2, 33, 7 in proxima, or -o, urbis, though Weissenborn-Mueller read *parte*. 28, 5, 7; 36, 7, 15 Macedoniae; 33, 38, 14; 33, 40, 6 Thraciae; 38, 59, 4 Europae: *in proxima* 31, 46, 12 continentis; 32, 9, 7 Epiri; 35, 51, 1 Euboeae; 37, 12, 11 Samiae; 37, 11, 5 Samiae terrae; 26, 25, 3 proximis Illyrici; cf. 5, 41, 5 proxima quaeque tectorum.

Summa.—1, 36, 6 summa rerum . . . dirimerentur; 8, 26, 3 cum s. urbis inplesset; 40, 29, 11 lectis rerum summis; 45, 17, 7 agitata sunt summa consiliorum.

There is a long array of adjectives nearly all in the masculine and feminine construed with the genitive, which in many instances, however, may be taken with the noun, and the adjective considered as attributive. This is the interpretation for those associated with *quisque*, as in 1, 59, 5 ferocissimus quisque iuvenum; 2, 28, 9 minimus quisque natu patrum; 23, 4, 8 nobilissimus quisque Campanorum.

Acerrimus.—37, 7, 11 Gracchus, longe tum a. iuvenum.

Altissimus.—44, 31, 5 Mons Scordus, longe a. eius regionis; cf. 36, 15, 10 quorum quod a. est.

Amoenissimus.—22, 14, 1 a. Italiae ager.

Antiquissimus.—1, 44, 2 scriptorum a. Fabius Pictor.

Augustissimum.—42, 3, 6 templum a. eius regionis.

Capacissimus.—9, 16, 13 cibi vinique eundem capacissimum.

Clarissimus.—10, 31, 13 imperatorem c. gentis suae; 30, 45, 2 triumpho omnium c.; 35, 10, 5 duo c. aetatis suae imperatores; 38, 54, 8; 39, 52, 7 trium c. suae cuiusque gentis virorum . . . mors.

Celerrima.—37, 29, 9 longe omnium c. tota classe.

Consultissimus.—1, 18, 1 c. vir omnis divini atque humani iuris.

Difficillimus.—21, 31, 10 amnis omnium Galliae fluminum d. transitu.

Editissimus.—38, 19, 3 montes e. regionis eius.

Eruditissima.—39, 8, 3 e. omnium gens.

Extremus.—5, 13, 13 e. suorum; 26, 31, 4 e. Syracusanorum.

Ferocissimus.—38, 33, 6 exulum; 42, 52, 11 Thracas Gallosque, ferocissimas gentium.

Fertilissimus.—44, 10, 12 ager . . . erat longe f. omnis orae.

Fidissimus.—42, 40, 5 omnium Illyriorum f. . . regulum.

Fortissimus.—4, 18, 8 equitum longe f. ipse rex; 5, 36, 6 tres nobilissimi fortissimique Romanae iuventutis; 23, 46, 12 longe omnium Campanorum f. eques; 26, 38, 12 l. f. equitum; 9, 24, 9 Romani Romanorumque f. viri estis.

Fortunatissimus.—28, 39, 9 f. omnium Saguntinorum.

Gravissima.—10, 2, 7 g. navium non pertulit alveus fluminis; cf. 26, 17, 7 quod gravissimum exercitus erat.

Ignavissimus.—3, 67, 4 quem i. hostium contempserunt.

Infestissimus.—39, 51, 2 hominem omnium qui viverent i.

Infimus.—7, 33, 1 inter infimos militum.

Infirmus.—41, 24, 8 i. omnium . . . Dolopes.

Inhonoratissimus.—35, 12, 4 omnium Graeciae gentium i.

Inimicissimus.—30, 13, 13 in omnium hominum i. sibi domum . . . transisse.

Intimus.—44, 24, 9 ex intimis Eumenis.

Maximus.—5, 23, 1 M. Furium m. imperatorum omnium; 1, 3, 10 m. stirpis; 3, 25, 3 iuvenum; 29, 29, 5 longe m. omnium aetatis suae regum; 35, 17, 4 maximo Asiae regum; 41, 23, 6 (rem) m. gravissimamque omnium.

Munitissima.—44, 31, 2 Scodra . . . Labeatium gentis m. longe est.

Nobilissimus.—5, 36, 6; 27, 15, 3 fratres, longe n. gentis eius; 29, 21, 2 cum triginta n. equitum; 23, 15, 8; 39, 49, 2 equites n. gentis.

Optimus.—4, 3, 17 o. regum; 29, 14, 8 virum bonorum* optimum esse; 38, 15, 9 Pisidae, longe o. bello regionis eius.

Opulentissima.—7, 31, 1 urbs maxima opulentissimaque Italiae; 23, 28, 10; 26, 48, 3; 28, 17, 10 o. eius terrae rex;

37, 25, 10 regum longe o.; 38, 60, 5 regem o. orbis terrarum; cf. 5, 22, 8 urbis o. Etrusci nominis.

Patientissima.—6, 16, 3 p. iusti imperii civitas.

Peritissimus.—30, 1, 5 iuris pontificii p.; 36, 7, 20 belli; cf. 29, 1, 13 p. urbium oppugnandarum.

Postremus.—26, 29, 10 Romanorum imperatorum; 28, 12, 12; 40, 32, 1 Celtiberorum.

Potentissimus.—40, 49, 5 regulus earum gentium erat, longe p. omnium Hispanorum.

Plurimus.—4, 19, 6 Fidenatium; 31, 37, 3 Romanorum; 41, 4, 6 hostium; 31, 22, 1 plurimi dextrae alae.

Primus.—1, 49, 7 regum; 21, 4, 8 equitum peditumque; 24, 4, 3 *Syracusanorum*; 1, 56, 10 vestrum 37, 43, 3 fugientium; 29, 28, 7; 30, 42, 11 civitatis; 36, 42, 3 Graeciae civitatum; 37, 23, 1 prima terrarum. 28, 12, 12 prima . . . provinciarum; 26, 24, 4 gentium; 28, 32, 6 Romani nominis; 26, 39, 14 agminum.

Promptissimus.—1, 54, 2 cum promptissimis iuvenum.

Proximus.—1, 30, 7 Proximi Etruscorum Veientes; 5, 15, 5 oppidanorum; 37, 42, 8 peditum; 43, 18, 3 proximos Illyriorum.

Recentissimus.—5, 35, 3 Senones, r. advenarum.

Summi.—1, 54, 3 summi infimique Gabinorum.

Taeterrimus.—4, 3, 17 decemviris t. mortalium . . . optimis regum, novis hominibus.

Uberrimus.—7, 38, 6 agrum Italiae uberrimum.

Ultimus.—26, 6, 17 omnium Campanorum; 34, 18, 5 cum ultimis militum.

Numeral adjectives are of frequent occurrence making prominent the idea of partition rather than of separation.

Multi.—2, 17, 3 multis hostium vulneratis; 2, 41, 2 patrum; 29, 29, 10 principum; 3, 18, 10 exulum; 5, 13, 13 Veientium; 27, 1, 10 Romanorum; 31, 42, 6 Aetolorum; 39, 7, 3 omnium ordinum; 28, 40, 2 vestrum; 42, 59, 5 fugientium; 34, 16, 5 aliarum civitatum; cf. 27, 14, 14 per-multi civium.

Pauci.—1, 23, 6 cum paucis procerum; 2, 23, 12 patrum; 24, 32, 3 optimatum; 26, 33, 3 nobilium; 32, 38, 7 principum; 3, 52, 5 seniorum; 35, 46, 3 iuniorum; 25, 23, 15 trib.

militum; 27, 30, 8; 33, 5, 1 equitum; 30, 7, 1 Afrorum; 41, 4, 4 Histrorum; 3, 3, 8 hostium; 21, 48, 6 moratorum; 38, 20, 3 fugientium; 41, 18, 12 suorum; 25, 24, 2 eorum; 30, 33, 14 bestiarum; 44, 4, 3 utriusque partis; perhaps *perpauci* 43, 11, 11 Italici generis.

Plerique.—3, 6, 8; 49, 5, 3 principum; 22, 61, 1 patrum; 9, 46, 12 nobilium; 36, 17, 2 omnium ordinum; 41, 20, 12 iuvenum; 40, 21, 10 patris amicorum; 32, 14, 8 Epirotarum; Praef. 4 legentium; 10, 36, 4; 29, 3, 2 quorum; 26, 14, 5; 45, 24, 6 eorum; 5, 6, 9 (urbes) quarum plerasque.

Plures.—8, 36, 4 plures Samnitium cecidere, plures Romani vulnerati sunt; cf. 23, 49, 10 plures numero . . . Romani hostium occiderint.

Omnes.—Draeger, 1, p. 457 gives 31, 45, 7 Macedonum; 24, 32, 8 praetorum; 2, 2, 11 Tarquiniae gentis; 24, 25, 10; and 45, 43, 4 regiae stirpis; 9, 42, 11* Hernici nominis; 10, 31, 5 Samnitium, where the Weissenborn-Mueller reading is *S. omnes legiones*. It also occurs in a few other connections: 42, 58, 6 cum omnibus suae gentis; 30, 7, 7 Barcinae omnes factionis; 22, 11, 4 regionis eius.

Solus.—9, 43, 23 soli Hernicorum; 41, 24, 7 and 11 soli omnium; cf. 40, 5, 3 singulos amicorum patris; sec. 8 principum; 25, 4, 10 singulis eorum.

Ullus.—Associated with a negative the neuter is found 5, 42, 4 nec ullius rerum suarum praeterquam corporum vindices; and the feminine 31, 24, 11 neque ulli Graecarum civitatum infestior erat; 39, 18, 3 nec earum rerum ullam. Other occurrences are masculine: 6, 37, 9 nec ullius eorum . . . paenituisse; 26, 46, 10 nec ulli puberum . . . parcebatur; 34, 35, 9 ne quam societatem cum ullo Cretensium; and in affirmative statements though with *sine* 22, 60, 6 sine ullius insectatione eorum; 41, 23, 14 sine ullius eorum, quos oderat, noxa: 29, 31, 2 maiorem indolem quam in ullo gentis eius.

Nullus.—The usage with *nullus* is similar: 38, 38, 8 quarum nulla . . . agatur; 1, 28, 11 nulli gentium . . . placuisse; also 32, 35, 12; 5, 41, 10 nulli mortalium parci; 6, 18, 7 nulli vestrum deero; 9, 36, 1 nulli mercatorum adita; 23, 10, 7 nulli Campanorum secundus; 37, 53, 20

nulli omnium neque populorum neque regum . . . non ausim me comparare.

Aliquot.—21, 59, 9 equestris ordinis a.; 37, 44, 2 Romanorum a. vulnerati sunt.

c. NUMERALS.

Unus.—*Unus* is used most freely of all the numerals with the partitive genitive, and with them we place 25, 23, 6 servus unius exulum, reading *unius* instead of *unus*; cf. 26, 12, 16; 1, 55, 4 deorum; 21, 63, 3 patrum; 24, 28, 1 principum; 23, 30, 19 imperatorum; 30, 42, 20 senatorum, or *-em*; 10, 4, 8 pastorum; 37, 23, 7 purpuratorum; 26, 12, 16 transfugarum; 25, 23, 6 exulum; 33, 46, 2 ordinis; 24, 44, 1 exercituum; 22, 42, 3 turbæ; 26, 33, 11; 43, 1, 2 eorum; 40, 5, 10 quorum; 9, 24, 12 quarum per unam; 42, 23, 5 trium harum rerum unam; 26, 41, 11; 41, 10, 5 omnium; 30, 15, 12 om. externorum. Notice also in combination with other words: 37, 54, 5 cum quo uno maxime regum; 6. 40, 6 u. quirritium quilibet; 37, 54, 11 quarum una quaelibet; 28, 37, 6 nec quisquam alterius gentis unus.

Duae.—38, 56, 4 tres statuæ, quarum duæ.

Tres.—33, 28, 3 ab sex armatis, quorum tres Italici, tres Aetoli erant; 40, 59, 5 praetorum tribus creatis comitia tempestas diremit.

Quattuor.—23, 11, 8 cum sex imperatoribus, quorum q. consules, duo dictator ac magister equitum fuerint.

Quinque.—6, 42, 2 creati q. patrum, q. plebis; 34, 8, 4 navibus longis quarum q. sociorum erant; 21, 59, 10 q. equestris ordinis.

Other numerals less than *centum* with the genitive are as follows: 27, 27, 9 equitum tres et quadraginta . . . ceciderunt; 24, 19, 10 quinquaginta . . . Campanorum, cum confugissent . . . pervenerunt; 28, 3, 16 cecidere . . . hostium duo milia ferme, Romanorum haud amplius nonaginta.

I. HUNDREDS.

The occurrences of hundreds with the genitive are not numerous, and at times are in connection with a different form of statement: 22, 41, 2 ad mille et septingenti caesi,

non plus centum Romanorum occisis; 29, 2, 17 decem tria milia Hispanorum caesa, mille octingenti capti, Romanorum sociorumque paulo amplius ducenti . . . ceciderunt; 10, 33, 5 trecentis ferme hostium occisis; 25, 40, 11 t. ferme eorum; 42, 65, 4 t. Cretensium; 42, 58, 13 Cyrtiorum gentis t.; 42, 38, 1 quadringentos iuventutis eorum; 23, 16, 15 duo milia et octingentos hostium caesos non plus quingentis Romanorum amissis; 27, 42, 8 circa q. R.; 28, 5, 12 additi q. Agrianum; 21, 47, 3 ad sescentos moratorum; 10, 33, 5; 22, 16, 3 ducenti *ab* Romanis, octingenti hostium cecidere; cf. 23, 49, 9 sexaginta hostium milia . . . sedecim circa *a* Romanis; 44, 28, 14 o. ferme Gallorum occisi; ducenti vivi capti. There are also a few combinations of tens and hundreds: 39, 31, 15 Romani sociique paulo plus sexcenti et provincialium auxiliorum centum quinquaginta ferme ceciderunt; 40, 32, 7 socium Latini nominis octingenti triginta, externorum auxilium ferme duo milia et quadringenti ceciderunt.

2. MILLE.

Mille is not infrequently construed with the genitive the same as *milia*, and the use of *ferme* and similar approximating particles has no affect on the construction, the particles merely indicating an element of guesswork in the calculations. The following genitives were noticed: 25, 24, 1 armatorum; 8, 14, 6 ad m. assium; 10, 30, 5 carpentorum; 21, 61, 1; 27, 38, 11; 28, 3, 2; 42, 55, 7 equitum; 23, 49, 11 equorum; 22, 31, 5; 24, 40, 11; 24, 41, 10; 43, 23, 2 hominum; 27, 30, 2 hostium; 7, 16, 9 iugerum; 33, 14, 4 Macedonum; 31, 14, 3 militum; 1, 14, 6; 3, 20, 7; 3, 60, 3; 5, 26, 5; 23, 44, 7; 28, 2, 3; 28, 6, 12; 31, 41, 9; 35, 3, 2; 37, 31, 9; 38, 21, 1; 41, 1, 8; 43, 11, 5; 44, 3, 7; 45, 33, 7 passuum; 40, 36, 8; 42, 37, 1 peditum; 23, 46, 4 Romanorum; 22, 37, 8 sagittariorum ac funditorum; 33, 30, 7; 37, 1, 5; 37, 7, 1; 38, 8, 10 talentum.

Mille occurs a score of times with other cases of *equites* associated with *peditum* in most of the instances, as in 42, 12, 7 sedecim milia peditum et mille equites imperati; 10, 26, 14; 42, 51, 10 cum mille delectis equitibus; 31, 19, 3

e. m. Numidae; with *ferme* 37, 38, 2. *Pedites* occurs with the same frequency, and is in the ablative with *cum* 21, 54, 4 *cum* m. equitibus, m. peditibus dimissus; and in half a dozen other passages, and in the ablative without *cum* 37, 20, 7 mille peditibus cum quattuor milibus pugnaturum; cf. 38, 4, 8 *cum* mille expeditis . . . profectus. In other passages *pedites* is either nominative or accusative. *Milites* is used less freely: 3, 5, 15 Antiates m. m. dimissi; 27, 3, 9; 31, 46, 3; 42, 44, 7; and in the ablative 30, 27, 9; 34, 29, 14; 43, 17, 10 *cum* mille ferme militibus. Occurrences of other nouns not in the genitive are 9, 19, 17 *acies*; 38, 1, 9; 38, 7, 3 *Aetoli*; 21, 49, 2; 25, 23, 16 *ad* mille ferme armati; cf. 25, 24, 1 *iam* mille armatorum; 33, 14, 5 Boeoti Thessalique et Acarnanes mille; 3, 14, 4 Caesones; 30, 31, 7 subiecta esse mille casibus scio; 43, 12, 9 *cives*; 35, 42, 8 *consilia*; 5, 51, 1 mille* *senatus consultis*; 2, 28, 4 *curias contionesque*; 43, 27, 2 *delecti*; 22, 21, 4; 44, 35, 13 *homines*; 24, 47, 8 minus h. m.; 21, 52, 9 *iaculatoribus*; 42, 61, 2 *loricae thoracesque*; 38, 2, 12 *Macedonas*; 37, 40, 13 *Neocretes*; 4, 27, 3 m. ferme passus; 21, 7, 2 f.; 23, 36, 7; 24, 14, 2 f.; 24, 20, 11 f.; 29, 2, 4 f.; 29, 34, 3 f.; 31, 24, 9 f.; 31, 34, 7 plus; 34, 1, 3; 42, 57, 6 plus; 44, 35, 17 plus; 44, 46, 4 passus; 37, 38, 9 *pedes*; 28, 5, 11 *cum* peltastis; 30, 10, 7 propugnatores; 39, 31, 13 *semermes*; 37, 2, 10 *socii*; 23, 32, 5 *talenta*; 42, 65, 3 *vehicula*; 36, 14, 11 *volentes*; 29, 18, 7 mille alia; 28, 28, 12 m. aliis; 7, 14, 8 his; cf. 33, 18, 16 m. ipsi.

In some passages *mille* is used unaccompanied by a noun: 43, 23, 5 m. occisis; 33, 24, 8 m. adscribi iussi; 24, 42, 8 plus octo milia hominum caesa, haud multo minus quam mille captum; cf. 10, 30, 3 ex milibus quinque ad mille caesi. There is also an occasional instance of *mille* modifying a noun in the genitive, as in 33, 1, 2 m. passuum intervallo; 44, 6, 15 plus quam m. p. spatium; 21, 36, 2 in pedum m. admodum altitudinem; 37, 40, 5 ala m. ferme equitum.

With numerals between one thousand and two thousand the genitive is sometimes used just as if *mille* only were expressed: 23, 37, 6 *ad* mille trecenti Carthaginensium caesi; 33, 3, 10 Amynder cum Athamanum peditum

ducentis et mille; 27, 14, 14 mille ferme et septingenti de duobus legionibus, et sociorum supra m. et trecentos occisi; 42, 55, 10 Achaei iuventutis suae Cretico maxime armatu ad mille quingentos dederunt.

3. MILIA.

Milia is construed with the genitive in about 800 passages, and adding to this the occurrences of *milia* with hundreds, of *milium*, and of *milia* not construed with the genitive, there are in round numbers 900 occurrences of the word, exclusive of the many passages in which *milia* and hundreds are not construed with the genitive. *Milia* is not freely used in the first eight books, there is an increased number in the ninth book, though guesswork is shown by the multiples of ten thousand that occur. In the tenth book there is a marked increase in the frequency, and the appearance of hundreds with *milia* adds a tinge of verisimilitude to the narrative. In 3, 15, 5 we find ad duo milia hominum et quingenti; and 4, 59, 8 quorum ad duo milia et quingenti vivi capiuntur, but in the tenth book there is a larger number than in any of the following decades: 17, 4 duo m. Samnitium et centum; 46, 11, hostium d. m. quadringenti; 37, 2 d. m. octingenti Etruscorum; 39, 3 m. hominum duo ferme atque octingenti; 15, 6 armatorum d. m. nongenti; 34, 3 Samnitium caesi tria milia ducenti; 31, 3 quattuor m. et quingentos Perusinorum occidit; 20, 15 captivorum recepta septem m. et quadringenti; 19, 22 septem milia octingenti hostium occisi; 43, 8 ad undecim m. hominum et quadringenti; 31, 7 caesa Samnitium sedecim m. trecenti, ex Romano exercitu cecidere duo m. septingenti; 42, 5 caesa Samnitium m. viginti trecenti quadraginta; capta tria m. octingenti septuaginta; 47, 2 censa capitum m. ducenta sexaginta duo trecenta viginti unum. Compare with this 3, 3, 9 censa civium capita centum quattuor milia septingenta quattuordecim; and 3, 24, 10 censa civium capita centum septendecim milia trecenta undeviginti. The exactness of statement is also noticeable in 41, 11, 8 quinque m. capitum sescenta triginta duo sub corona venierunt; 41, 13, 7 victoriatum

octoginta quinque m. septingentos duos; 34, 10, 4 argenti infecti decem quattuor m. pondo septingenta triginta duo et signati bigatorum septendecim m. viginti tres et Oscensis argenti centum undeviginti m. quadringentos undequadragenta. A few other occurrences of *milia* with hundreds will be given: 22, 36, 4; 27, 32, 10; 28, 31, 7; 37, 40, 13 duo m. quingenti; 25, 34, 6 cum septem milibus et quingentis Suessetanorum; 27, 12, 16 ad duo m. et septingenti civium; 21, 22, 2 peditum Afrorum undecim milibus octingentis quinquaginta; 31, 49, 2 argenti centum milia quingentos.

Milia without *passuum* was noticed in nearly three score passages, rarely in the earlier books where exactness of statement was not a part of the original stories though we find in 6, 32, 9 quod duo m. aberat. In the ninth and tenth books it is used with considerable freedom: 9, 44, 8 secutus d. m.; 10, 2 11 tria m. abesse; 9, 45, 9; 9, 24, 4 sex m. ab oppido; 10, 2, 9 m. quattuordecim ab oppido aberat. The exactness of this statement finds its justification in the fact that the words are in an account of operations around Patavium, — perhaps one of the statements which to Asinius Pollio smacked of *Patavinitas*. The frequent occurrence of *ferme*, and the instances of *plus* and *amplius* indicate merely mental measurement, and at the same time obviate the necessity of using *novem* and *undecim*. Notice 21, 59, 1 ad decem milia; 32, 15, 8 d. ferme m.; 38, 24, 1 paulo plus d. m.; 41, 19, 9 fere duodecim m. Larger numbers less than *centum* are multiples of *quinque* or *decem*, and are usually modified, as in 21, 27, 4 m. quinque et viginti ferme; 28, 7, 3 m. amplius sexaginta; 28, 37, 3 centum m. ferme.

In a few passages *milia* is not construed with the genitive: 21, 55, 4 duodeviginti m. Romana, socium nominis Latini viginti; 28, 2, 4 in Celtiberorum exercitu quattuor m. scutata; cf. 42, 51, 3 summa omnium quadraginta tria m. armata; 22, 60, 20 viginti m. armatorum fortia fidelia; and 31, 2, 9 septem m. hominum palata . . . sunt caesa: 38, 38, 13 talenta Attica duodecim m.; 39, 5, 14 tetrachma Attica centum octodecim m.; cf. 37, 58, 4 tetrachma Attica

triginta quattuor m. ducenta, cistophori centum triginta duo milia trecenti; and 37, 46, 3 signati tetrachmum Atticum centum decem tria milia, cistophori ducenta undequinquaginta.

4. MILIUM.

Milium without *passuum* is not unusual, as in 10, 27, 1; 25, 40, 9 quattuor milium intervallo; 23, 29, 1 quinque m. i.; 10, 39, 7 viginti m. spatio; 26, 51, 4 quattuor m. spatio; 29, 2, 2 trium m. s.; 37, 16, 6 minus duum m. s.; 30, 7, 3 octo m. ferme s.; 25, 9, 3 quindecim ferme m. s.; 7, 7, 6 duum m. planities: 38, 15, 14 vix quinque m. itinere. 35, 51, 1 minus quattuor m. traiectus. There is the same use of *milium* in designating masses of men: 10, 38, 13 paulo plus viginti m. alius exercitus; 10, 38, 12 sedecim m. numerum confecissent; 29, 29, 4 cum duum m. equitatu; 24, 40, 5 duorum m. praesidio; 6, 22, 8 quattuor legionibus quaternum scriptis. However the noun with *milium* is as frequently expressed, as in 27, 25, 13 minus trium m. passuum intervallo; 24, 30, 3 octo m. armatorum agmine; 25, 5, 13 ducentum m. aeris multam dixerunt.

Kühnast, p. 81, note 60 b. ext., calls attention to the three occurrences of *mille pondo* (5, 48, 8; 28, 45, 12; 36, 4, 2) but *pondo* is used most freely with *milia argenti* (see Fügner s. v.), and smaller numerals with *auri*, as in 36, 21, 11; and 36, 39, 2 auri p. centum viginti septem; 39, 29, 6 centum triginta duo; and occasionally with other words: 40, 16, 11 coronae aureae p. sexaginta septem; and 22, 1, 17 fulmen aureum pondo quinquaginta; as also *milia* not with *argenti* 40, 34, 12 cerae centum m. p.; and 42, 7, 2 c. ducenta m. p.

d. PRONOUNS.

Pronouns of the different classes occur with great frequency, Fügner giving for *aliquis* twelve citations, for *aliquid* thirty, and the occurrences of some of the others are counted by the score.

I. RELATIVE.

More than two score occurrences of *qui* were noticed with the genitive, as in 2, 20, 5 quem suorum fugientem viderint; 10, 38, 3 qui iuniorum; 27, 51, 13 Lucanorum qui dicionis erant . . . traduxit. The prevailing masculine cast of the history almost excludes the feminine though we find 33, 16, 1 quae sola Graeciae gentium . . . manserat; 34, 35, 7 quae earum viros sequi voluissent; and 34, 57, 10 quas Asiae urbium liberas esse. The use of *quod* is one of the most interesting features in the partitive usage. Eighty instances were noticed with the genitive of forty different words, though twenty-seven occur but once. The most frequent expression is *quod roboris* (seventeen times) and *quod reliquum* with the genitive occurs twelve times, as in 22, 51, 1 noctis; 2, 15, 6 obsidum; 21, 56, 8 militum. Nearly one-half of all the occurrences are masculine or feminine, e. g. 41, 7, 9 quod peditum, quod equitum, and the former also 24, 36, 1; 28, 2, 12. *Militum* occurs more frequently 7, 23, 3; 24, 40, 5; 40, 19, 7; 43, 6, 2; 45, 2, 11. Next to these come *agri* 1, 14, 4; 21, 52, 3; 21, 53, 5; 22, 4 1; 45, 29, 5; and *muri* 32, 1, 10; 34, 29, 6; 42, 63, 6. The neuter of the adjective is found 27, 9, 13 novi; and 34, 26, 8 maturi. Only two others will be cited, as an illustration of the metaphorical 27, 44, 2; 37, 12, 7 quod roboris, quod floris. The few occurrences of *quodcumque* are similar: 5, 42, 2 urbis; 6, 14, 8 iuris; 10, 14, 9 roboris; 22, 8, 4 adversi.

Quidquid occurs less frequently than *quod* with the genitive, and with abstract nouns as well as personal designations: 3, 66, 4; 9, 1, 3 irarum; 4, 53, 5 cladis; 21, 33, 4 terroris; 31, 24, 18 sancti amoenive, 40, 8, 19 veri: 1, 25, 1 civium; 2, 5, 7 deorum hominumque; 2, 49, 7; 3, 25, 8; 23, 9, 3 deorum; 24, 32, 7; 29, 24, 10 militum; 2, 35, 5 patrum; 3, 17, 5 patrum plebisque; 3, 54, 7 hominum. There are also some geographical explanations: 30, 30, 25 insularum; 38, 48, 1 terrarum.

2. INTERROGATIVE.

The interrogative *quis* resembles the relative, and is distinguished only by its connections. More than three

score occurrences of the neuter were noticed, but the masculine is not freely used: 6, 40, 13; 26, 31, 4 quis vestrum; 7, 39, 10 quem patrum aut plebis esse, qui . . . offerat? 42, 49, 6 quem mortalium. *Quid* like *quod* is construed with a large number of nouns, e. g. 1, 41, 1 mirantium quid rei esset; 1, 48, 1 quid hoc rei est; 1, 50, 6 quid spei portendi; and in the plural 5, 40, 7 quae sacrorum secum ferenda . . . consultantes. In a few passages *quidnam* is used: 4, 44, 4 q. id rei esset; 23, 8, 10 q. id esset consilii; 34, 57, 6 q. perplexi. *Ecquis* also is found: 7, 15, 2 e. . . eorum; 26, 33, 7 ecqui Campanorum: 4, 40, 8 ecquid auxilii in vobis est. *Uter* occurs with a noun 30, 12, 22 utrius regum duorum; but elsewhere with pronouns: 2, 27, 5; 32, 8, 2; 41, 6, 1; 42, 25, 14 eorum: 31, 8, 4 decreverunt, utrum eorum fecisset, recte facturum: 40, 59, 1; 40, 9, 7 utri nostrum.

3. INDEFINITE.

The indefinite *quid*, generally following *ne*, *si*, or *cum* as in 5, 48, 2; 6, 9, 4, occurs with the same frequency as the interrogative *quid*, but the other forms a little more freely than the corresponding interrogatives, as in 7, 41, 3 ne cui militum fraudi esset; 43, 16, 2 ne quis eorum; 10, 2, 9 ne cui praedonum obvia esset; 5, 17, 9 si qui iuven-tutis. In contrast with the shorter form, *aliquis* is found twelve times with the partitive genitive, and also descriptive 35, 36, 7 regii generis aliquem. The neuter *aliquid* occurs thirty times, 5, 3, 6 aegri; 26, 5, 7 indefensi, and elsewhere chiefly with abstract nouns.

Quidam was noticed in about two score passages, as in 1, 39, 2; 2, 40, 4 familiarum; 1, 51, 2 par adversae factionis quosdam; 6, 12, 6; 6, 13, 8 Cerceiensem; 22, 28, 6 quaedam eorum, but this in its gender is an exception. *Quisque* appears to be uniformly masculine: 40, 26, 4 patrum; 26, 6, 11 pro se quemque militum; 38, 16, 11 cuique popu-lorum; 34, 56, 6 pro numero cuiusque iuniorum; 34, 2, 1 nostrum; 2, 44, 5; 3, 40, 14; 27, 35, 5; 31, 49, 5; 38, 11, 5; 39, 25, 2 eorum. *Unusquisque* occurs with *vestrum* 34, 4, 12; 39, 16, 5. *Quilibet* in connection with *unus* 6, 40, 6;

37, 54, 12; 37, 54, 11; and elsewhere in a variety of connections: 1, 9, 1 cuilibet civitatum; 1, 35, 1; 30, 30, 1; 40, 8, 14 regum; 9, 17, 10 horum; 10, 24, 17 quorum utrolibet duce; 24, 8, 12 nautarum. *Quispiam* 8, 30, 8 deorum cuipiam. *Quivis* 37, 25, 10 cuivis regum; 35, 26, 3 quemvis imperatorum. Forms of *quisquam* were noticed in a hundred passages, about three-fourths of them neuter, and occasionally one in an affirmative sentence: 4, 19, 3 sancti quicquam; 5, 33, 1 certi; 31, 39, 13 aperti; 4, 39, 5 dum quicquam superfuit lucis; 4, 60, 1 donec q. virium superesset; 3, 55, 8 qui eorum cuiquam nocuerit; 21, 10, 3; 40, 27, 11 quisquam vestrum. Notice 28, 37, 6 nec quisquam alterius gentis unus, and compare 3, 14, 4 nemo unus. In general *nemo* expresses the same limitations, as both deny the participation of any one of a group, and with the occurrences of *nemo* already given may be compared 1, 39, 4 nec quisquam Romanae iuventutis; 2, 7, 3 hostium; 2, 19, 5 procerum; 6, 20, 2 patrum; 8, 23, 8 hominum.

There are occurrences of *alter* and *alius* (see Fügner), the former most frequently with *consulum*, the latter in a larger number of connections, as in 28, 21, 8 nec alium deorum hominumve; 35, 13, 1; 45, 24, 5 principum; 45, 24, 2 vestrum; 37, 11, 12 navium reliquarum . . . aliae. *Alteruter* is found 8, 6, 11 consulum; *ceteri* 6, 40, 1 ceteros patrum; 42, 15, 10 ceteri amicorum et satellitum; cf. 35, 33, 7 ceteri factionis eiusdem; *uterque* 42, 10, 10 utrique consulum; 35, 24, 6 eorum; *neuter* 9, 44, 2 n. consulum; 44, 40, 3 neutro imperatorum volente; 39, 29, 2 eorum; 5, 52, 5 quorum; 22, 25, 6 quarum neutra; 33, 29, 8 quorum neutrum cum fieret.

4. DEMONSTRATIVE.

Hoc occurs less freely than *id*, and with the exception of 5, 33, 6 cum his Etruscorum, only in the neuter, and generally with neuter nouns, though we also find 5, 2, 8 servitutis; 5, 53, 5 necessitatis; 28, 14, 5 sermonis; and expressing time 40, 9, 12 noctis. Other occurrences are: 3, 25, 4 intervalli; 5, 39, 6; 24, 38, 8 consilii; 6, 40, 11 portenti; 9, 11, 9 iuris; 9, 19, 5; 37, 40, 3 roboris; 29, 35, 12

momenti; 30, 13, 13 solacii; 36, 35, 4 ne hoc quidem reliqui est. We find 28, 8, 13 principum iis, and elsewhere *id* used more freely than *hoc* in expressions of time: 10, 24, 6; 27, 19, 9 aetatis; 1, 50, 8; 25, 23, 16; 40, 15, 13 temporis. Noticeable also is the phrase *ad id locorum* 9, 45, 2; 22, 38, 12; 25, 19, 11; 25, 22, 1; 25, 32, 2; 43, 5, 4; and similarly 23, 19, 13 *ad id inopiae*. In other respects the usage does not differ from that with *hoc*: 7, 19, 3 poenae; 7, 34, 3 morae; 43, 17, 8 ignominiae; 3, 15, 3 negotii; 3, 62, 3; 34, 29, 12; 36, 9, 7 consilii; 4, 7, 10 cognominis; 27, 14, 5; 28, 2, 4; 38, 48, 8 roboris; 27, 49, 7 solacii; 23, 17, 11; 31, 8, 8; 44, 21, 10 praesidii; 45, 42, 7 argumenti; 26, 36, 3 iuris, and 3, 45, 2 *id iuris esse*; with *maxime* 23, 22, 9; 30, 37, 11 *id omnium maxime difficile*; with *tantum* 22, 4, 4 *id tantum hostium*, with possessive genitive 29, 2, 6 *id modo hostium imitati sunt*. *Illud* is used 28, 43, 8 *illud nec tibi in me . . . animi sit*; and *idem* 22, 19, 4 consilii; 22, 39, 3 iuris ac potestatis; 25, 22, 4 negotii; 10, 34, 5 certaminis; 35, 42, 10 damni; 36, 2, 9 supplementi.

e. ADVERBS.

Some of the adverbs construed with the genitive appear to be colloquial as they are found chiefly in the speeches, while Livy is under obligation to his sources for the instances of *ergo*.

Adfatim.—23, 5, 15 “iam pecuniae a. est frumentique”; 27, 17, 7 armorum; 32, 16, 10 materiae; 34, 37, 4 “copiarum a. esse”.

Eo.—22, 32, 3 *eoque** inopiae; 25, 8, 11 consuetudinis; 32, 18, 8 neglegentiae et contemptus; 41, 23, 1 irarum.

Longe.—25, 12, 9 “vomica quae gentium venit longe”.

Quo.—28, 27, 12 “quo amentiae”; “28, 42, 22”; 39, 54, 8 “quo terrarum”.

Ubi.—22, 13, 7 “ubi terrarum”.

Usquam.—22, 33, 6 nullius *usquam* terrarum rei; 37, 25, 5 “nullum usquam terrarum nisi Romanum imperium”.

Nusquam.—40, 12, 5 perfugium sibi *nusquam* gentium.

Plus, *minus* and *satis* are all prominent with the genitive but not equally so. The three words indicate the

extremes and the mean of conditions, and the occurrences roughly correspond to this fact, *plus* occurring more than ninety times, *satis* seventy and *minus* forty. The last two occur more freely in the first Decade than elsewhere, but nearly two-thirds of the occurrences of *plus* are there found. In their use there are points of agreement as well as of divergence. None of them occur often with personal designations, while *animi* and *animorum* are common with all. Expressions of time and place, and *virium* are used most with *satis*; *periculi* and *spei* with *plus*. The effects of fear, *pavoris*, *terroris*, *trepidationis*, the results of battles, *caedis*, *cladis*, the booty obtained, *praedae*, are generally mentioned with *plus* or *minus*. The range of meanings with each word is large, but largest with *plus* in keeping with the account of an expanding state.

Rhetorical variation was a desirable end, and the attainment of this not uncommonly accounts for the form of the statement in which the genitive is used. Here a few illustrations must suffice: 6, 33, 12 nec ad pugnam ulla vis nec ad fugam quicquam loci superesset; 21, 4, 9 nihil veri, nihil sancti, nullus deum metus, nullum ius iurandum, nulla religio; 23, 9, 5 nihil sancti, non fides, non religio, non pietas. The usage of Livy is also to some extent a reflection of his sources, whether the tradition of the material was oral or written. This is indicated by two features in the use of the genitive, the frequency of the genitive in *-i* in the first Decade, and of the chorographic genitive in later portions. To a Greek source is to be referred the statement in the treaty 38, 38, 15 ne minores octonum denum annorum neu maiores quinum quadregenum; and perhaps as an indication of Hannibal's proficiency in Latin, the statement 23, 43, 4 si Trasumenni quam Trebiae, si Cannarum quam Trasumenni pugna nobilior esset; and 22, 51, 3 ad consilium pensandum temporis opus esse; though *opus* with the genitive is also found 23, 21, 5 in stipendium quanti argenti opus fuit . . . accepit. The objective element is very prominent, and there is a noticeable use of neuter adjectives with nominal force, this feature, however, having chief value as an indication of the development of the

adjective, and no definite bourn can be fixed separating the noun from the adjective. Many adjectives, especially neuters in *-um*, have become nouns in Latin, and illustrations are not lacking of other forms, as *par* 24, 9, 7 *tale consulum par*; 27, 34, 11 *egregium par consulum*; *nobilis* 21, 50, 5 in his *tres nobiles Carthaginiensium*.

The salient features in the passage of the participle into the noun are presented in a discussion of the Participles in Livy, and here it will be necessary to give only a few instances of the possessive idea instead of the original objective, of the object's affected (part) instead of the affected (part) on the object. In 31, 36, 3 *duces caetratae cohortis*, the meaning may be "the leaders of the shielded cohort", or "the shielded cohort's leaders"; but the participial form has been emancipated in 37, 39, 9 *Achaeorum caetratis*; 28, 2, 10 *scutatis Celtiberorum*; as also in 30, 10, 14 *sub constratis pontium*; and 33, 17, 10 *reficere quasata muri*. *Expediti* has also passed into the noun stage, as in 21, 47, 6 *equites et Hispanorum expeditos*; 28, 14, 16 *cum expeditis peditum equitumque*; 37, 18, 8; 30, 9, 1 *equitatu expeditisque militum*. *Delecti* is used in the same way: 2, 15, 2 *delectos patrum*; 22, 15, 10 *ipse et delecti militum circumventi occiduntur*; 24, 28, 8 *praetoribus ac delectis senatorum*; 26, 5, 3 *cum delectis equitumque peditum*; 34, 27, 2 *mille delectos iuventutis eorum*; 38, 1, 4 *cum Aetolorum delectis*; cf. 44, 35, 14 *cum quinque milibus delectis militum*; and 37, 38, 6 *tria milia delecta militum*. In 22, 30, 2 the genitive with *circumfusos* seems forced and *c. milites* is to be preferred. Here, as in some other passages, divergence in the views of critics makes it impossible to fix rigidly the limits of the genitive, and we are left free to choose in 9, 6, 11 *maestiores et abiectioris animi* or *abiectiores*; in 22, 17, 2 *ad ima cornua* or *cornuum*. But the comparatively few instances of doubtful readings are an insignificant feature compared with the overlapping of the sphere of the different cases, a discussion of which belongs to a review of the entire case situation. However it may be said that some of the variations are purely for rhetorical purposes, as in 2, 55, 3 *plebis hominem*, and de

plebe hominem in the next section. But if the cases are varied so also are the words with which the genitive is construed. Attention has been called to the varying frequency of *ignarus*, *memor* and *immemor*, *peritus*, *expers* and *plenus* in different Decades, and but two other illustrations will be given, and these do not decide whether the phraseology of Livy would have remained the same as it is, if he had written the last part first and worked back to the present beginning.

The occurrences taken collectively of the genitive with *ritu*, *modo*, *in modum*, and *more* are evenly distributed through the work, but *ritu* is limited to the first Decade, *modo* is most prominent in the third, and *more* in the fourth. The associations of *ritu* are not virile, and indicate the contempt of the speakers: 3, 47, 7 pecudum ferarumque; 4, 2, 6; 5, 44, 6 ferarum; 5, 53, 8 pastorum agrestiumque; 7, 17, 4 puerorum; 3, 68, 8 mulierum. There are also similar comparisons with the other words: 30, 13, 7; and 35, 18, 6 ferarum modo; 9, 5, 7 beluarum m.; but in 22, 14, 8; 25, 16, 19; 27, 41, 10 and 40, 27, 12 pecorum modo. The associations of *more* are personal, excepting in 7, 10, 6 spectaculi; 22, 47, 1 pugnae; 6, 31, 6 latrocinii; and 21, 35, 2 l. magis quam belli more. This last also occurs with *modo* 38, 32, 2; in 3, 61, 13; and 8, 34, 10 latrocinii; and in 26, 51, 4 in modum pugnae. *Modo*, *in m.*, and *more* are all used with the present participle, *modo* the most freely. We find in 22, 7, 7 contionis modo; but in 2, 23, 5; 2, 28, 6; 2, 38, 2; and 34, 48, 3 in contionis modum; and in 6, 14, 11 contionantis in modum. Compare also 35, 48, 13 vatis modo; with 5, 15, 4 vaticinantis in modum. These examples show the practical equivalence of the four words, though *ritu* is limited both in number of occurrences, and in range of associations.

The sum of the occurrences of the genitive with *primores* and *princeps* per page is largest for the fifth Decade and smallest for the third, though the differences are not very marked. But *primores* belongs chiefly to the first Decade —57-18-1-2—; compare Friedersdorff ad 28, 40, 2. In twenty-one passages it is not used with the genitive,

as in 7, 8, 1 *primoribus*; in twenty-four with *patrum*, as in 4, 48, 9; and 22, 40, 4; sixteen with *civitatis*, as in 1, 56, 7; eighteen with terms applied to persons; and 2, 1, 10 *equestris gradus*. Of the 360 occurrences noticed of *princeps*, one-fourth are in the singular, a few indicate position in the line, and one-half of the remainder do not have the genitive. In their associations *primores* and *principes* have some noticeable differences as well as resemblances. We find *primores patrum*, but *principes plebis* 4, 7, 9; 4, 25, 9; 6, 34, 3; *primores iuvenum*, but *principes iuventutis*. However, the use of the singular, *princeps*, with *senatus*, *civitatis*, *legationis*, *factionis* and *partis* naturally led to the use of the plural with the same words, and *primores civitatis* was dropped. The mastery indicated in Praef. 3 *principis terrarum populi*, corresponds to the use of *principes* with the names of countries, as in 6, 2, 2; 10, 16, 3; 22, 22, 8; 27, 17, 3; 39, 37, 5; and with *regionis* 9, 36, 12; 22, 21, 7; 24, 21, 11; 40, 57, 4. Also the association of *princeps* with such terms as *familiae* 3, 17, 8; *turbae* 7, 13, 2; *nobilitatis* 10, 8, 6; and *aetatis* 9, 34, 9 led to the use of *principes* with abstract terms indicating personal activity: 32, 26, 13; 33, 36, 3 *coniurationis*; 42, 2, 2 *discordiae*; 28, 24, 13; 28, 26, 5; 29, 21, 2 *seditionis*. The practical limitation of *primores* to the early parts of the work and its association with *patrum* may be paralleled by the use of *iuniores* and *seniores*. Both occur as general designations, as in 6, 28, 4 i. *Romani*; 42, 63, 3 i. *Coronaeorum*; 1, 52, 5 i. *Latinorum*; and in 39, 55, 1 *seniores*; 35, 33, 1 s. *principum*; but the association with *patrum* is noticeable, as in 2, 54, 3; 3, 15, 2; 3, 41, 1; 3, 50, 1; 3, 65, 7 *iuniores*; and 2, 30, 4; 3, 14, 2; 3, 15, 3; 3, 63, 11; 3, 65, 10 *seniores*. These expressions state conditions inherent in early periods and were repeated from earlier accounts, indicating that they are largely reflected elements in the style of Livy which finds its true measurement in the larger matter of period organization.

R. B. STEELE.

VANDERBILT UNIVERSITY,
NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE.

CASE USAGE IN LIVY.

II. THE DATIVE.

BY

R. B. STEELE.

LEIPZIG:

F. A. BROCKHAUS

1911.

CASE USAGE IN LIVY.

II. THE DATIVE.

Following the same general plan as in the presentation of the Genitive, we shall seek to give the main facts in Livy's usage, quoting enough of the more than ten thousand examples to fairly illustrate the whole. We have not entered into the discussion of the primacy of the dative construction with different words, nor of the equivalent constructions found. There would of necessity be much uncertainty about the first; and the latter should follow the presentation of all the cases, rather than be mingled with the different parts. Though Livy at many points illustrates the gradual expansion of Latin syntax, yet each dative point is very much like every other, and monotony inheres in the presentation. "Facturusne operae pretium sim . . . nec satis sciam nec, si sciam, dicere ausim", though with full realization of the truth of the words of Livy's worthy successor "nobis in arto et inglorius labor".

The general color of the dative usage in Livy is indicated by the fact that fully 75% of the nouns in the dative are designations of individuals or masses of men. In addition to these are the nouns expressing parts of the body which have no functional existence separate from the body, and can properly be considered among the personal nouns, giving merely a part for the whole, as in 6, 15, 9 *circumfusa turba meo lateri*; 7, 33, 5 *imminentem capiti hostem*; 23, 19, 15 *auribus admiserat*; 40, 8, 10 *vereor ne vana surdis auribus cecinerim*; cf. 1, 7, 10 *mihi*; 24, 8, 17 *non imponi cervicibus tuis onus*; 28, 34, 4 *advolutus genibus*; 31, 29, 9 *securus cervicibus imminet*. More numerous are the abstract nouns setting forth the

emotional states or activities of persons. These have a personal connotation, and need to be considered in a presentation of the sphere of personality expressed by the dative. Nouns in *-ia*, *-io*, and *-tas* occur with the greatest frequency, e. g. 37, 56, 10 cessuros . . . arrogantiae Antipatri; 24, 8, 1 in quo neglegentiae laxior locus esset; 8, 5, 7 parem ferociae huius; 34, 25, 7 dum vires adicere coniurationi studet; 24, 12, 2 nec ullius urbis defectioni magis infensos eorum animos esse; 31, 5, 7 precationi annuisse deos; 34, 7, 15 patiendum huic infirmitati est; 8, 12, 14 leges . . . adversas nobilitati tulit; 22, 41, 1 temeritati consulis . . . materiam fortuna dedit. Some other abstracts also indicate a trait of the person rather than the person himself, as in 27, 31, 7 moram . . . libidini regiae fecisse; 33, 47, 4 subscribere odiis accusatorum Hannibalis, where the statement with the abstract noun and genitive might be changed to a personal noun modified by an adjective.

The personal character of the dative is well illustrated by its use with some verbs which also take the ablative. *Decedo* in Livy usually takes the ablative of the thing: 3, 55, 2 id suis decedere opibus credebant; 5, 6, 14 praesidio; 9, 4, 4 agro; 32, 34, 13 urbibus. With persons the construction is the dative: 2, 31, 7 plebi cura decesserat; 9, 29, 1 patribus; and with pronouns 26, 51, 14; 28, 41, 9; 33, 11, 7. A few abstract nouns are also put in the dative: 9, 26, 8 quaestioni decessit materia; 22, 28, 2 solertiae Fabii dimidium virium decessisse. There is the same difference seen in the use of *sto*: 7, 35, 2 consilio; 8, 13, 3 consiliis; 3, 36, 8 decreto; 9, 5, 5; 9, 11, 2; 9, 11, 6 pacto; 10, 30, 5 vero. A number of other nouns are used in the same construction as in 9, 45, 2 rebus standum esse. Personal phases are given with *sto*: 21, 29, 5 s. sententia Scipioni; 21, 30, 1; 30, 4, 5 ipsi; 44, 3, 1 consuli; 1, 3, 1 regnum puero stetit; and with an indication of the price 23, 30, 2 multo sanguine ac vulneribus ea Poenis victoria stetit; 34, 50, 6 centum talentis eam rem Achaeis s.; 2, 36, 4 magno illi ea cunctatio stetit.

Other verbs of separation have some instances which are surely dative: 35, 14, 3 demeret ei; 26, 12, 8 ius magi-

stratui; 23, 25, 2 urbi; 2, 34, 12; 8, 23, 7 sibi. In other instances the case is indeterminate, as in 9, 11, 13; 42, 60, 7 Romanis, though they are best taken as datives, since they are associated with words indicating emotional states. The same interpretation is to be given to 25, 15, 19 ingens flagitium imperio d.; and 3, 15, 9 servitiis grave iugum d., where personality is involved in the abstract terms. *Eripio* is also used with the dative of the person, while the thing may be in the ablative, as in 6, 20, 16 erepta e manibus hostium. 8, 35, 5 eximitur noxae; but 6, 41, 2 arbitrio; 28, 39, 18 servitio; 45, 31, 12 concilio, which in form are indeterminate.

An important point in the usage with the dative is the freedom shown with the present participle, the Latin on the whole preferring to use the participle for actions not frequently occurring rather than create new nouns of agency. This phase of the dative is discussed with considerable fulness in a presentation of the participle in Livy, and only a passing mention is here made. As the dative of the present participle in the plural is the same as the ablative the case for some examples can not be absolutely determined; see A. J. P. 23, 296 seqq. Fügner *s. v. advenio* gives six occurrences of the participle which may be taken either as dative or ablative absolute. These and all similar examples we have counted as datives, and in fact all instances in which without undue forcing the word may be taken in grammatical relation to some other word. As a rule the participle is associated with a noun, and sometimes when this is not expressed it is not far away, as in 4, 37, 10 nutant circumspectantibus galeae; 5, 3, 4 aera militantibus constituta; 6, 12, 2 legentibus illud quoque succursurum. But more noticeable are the instances in which the participle has a general application, e. g. 4, 57, 6 opportuniora interdum non cupientibus essent; 5, 28, 4 multitudo, quae semper ferme regenti est similis. In all these the participle, when plural, is equivalent to *hominibus qui*, and its use is akin to that of the genitive plural with *modo* or *in modum*; see Steele, The Genitive in Livy, p. 57. Leipsic 1910.

While the larger part of the datives, as the name indicates, show the personal recipient, it is also freely used in the expression of the relation to places, and of this some illustrations will be given: 3, 6, 2 grave tempus et forte annus erat urbi agrisque nec hominibus magis quam pecori; 6, 9, 4 ea loca opposita Etruriae; 29, 7, 10 igni iniecto tectis; 29, 10, 5 terrae Italiae bellum intulisset; 29, 23, 10 Carthagini exercitum admoveat; 22, 44, 2 castris adfluens; 28, 36, 12 adnantes navibus; 25, 26, 4; 28, 36, 10 adpellere litori; 23, 38, 3 a. muris; 29, 34, 8 portis obequitare; 38, 21, 1 imminentem viae; 38, 20, 10 in proxima tumulis planitie.

The dative of the gerund and gerundive has been discussed elsewhere (A. J. P. 28, 288—294), and is here mentioned merely as one of the ends toward which an action may be directed. Though the gerund is a verbal noun and the gerundive a verbal adjective, in both the objective point is the activity expressed by the verbal form. Both are associated with nouns, adjectives and verbs, and give us in miniature the dative usage for Livy.

The word with which the dative is construed is most commonly a verb 75%, while 13% are nouns, and 12%₁₀ adjectives. *Dare* and its compounds make up about one-fifth of the occurrences with verbs, which number about 550. There are about 300 nouns, exclusive of instances where there are two with *esse*. The number of adjectives is less, about 210. Merely the number of each indicates the possibility of a multiplicity of details in presentation, and this can hardly be avoided, since both the common and the uncommon have their value. The one gives the general tone of the narrative; the other, activities or phases of thought lying chiefly outside of Livy's range, as in 23, 34, 9 iis conloquium inter se; 32, 38, 9 duas faces novantibus res; 3, 61, 6 eandem indolem militibus Romanis; 6, 2, 11 minor moles superantibus vallum militibus . . . quam transcendentibus saepem; 2, 36, 2 sibi ludis praesultatorem displicuisse; 45, 32, 5 regius omnibus victus vestitusque, nulli civilis animus.

While the dative generally gives the recipient, the

relation to his interest, advantage or disadvantage may also be given. In all such instances only a potential relationship is established, more or less remote to the individual. The action may be of interest to the person, but the establishment of connections is usually a matter of inference, as in 27, 3, 2 *sibimet ipsos tecta aedificare*; 5, 23, 10 *sibimet ipse praedam aestumasset*; 22, 1, 10 *mentibus cruentas in corbem spicas cecidisse*; 42, 27, 8 *ad frumentum classi exercitui coemendum*; 21, 54, 3 *singuli vobis novenos . . . eligit*; 6, 37, 1 *timentes sibimet*; 2, 52, 1 *timor sibi cuique abiit*; 8, 25, 3 *quibus gentibus nihil ad eam diem cum populo Romano fuerat*; 9, 9, 17 *nihil ergo vobis nec vobiscum est*. And also in pronominal statements 21, 44, 6 *ne quid rei tibi sit cum Saguntinis*; 34, 24, 3 *quid futurum nobis sit*. The relation may also be interpreted as possession, as in 21, 8, 10 *phalarica erat Saguntinis*; 26, 18, 9 *Scipioni imperium esse in Hispania iusserunt*; 40, 35, 8 *consulibus ambobus provinciam Ligures esse senatus iussit*.

From the relation of advantage or the opposite we may by interpretation get still other relations for the parts of the statement. In some instances it may be a local relation: 24, 34, 11 *undae adfligebat*; 1, 11, 8 *scuta illi pro aureis donis congesta*; 1, 34, 8 *capiti apte reponit*; 23, 43, 14 *quae captae urbi casura forent*; 38, 56, 11 *cumulatas ei laudes*. And also with physical objects: 5, 46, 8 *incubans cortici*; 6, 15, 5 *publicis thesauris*; 21, 27, 5 *caetris superpositis i.*; 3, 16, 5 *inclinatis rebus incubuit*; 44, 36, 5 *incumbentes scutis*. Out of the same relation, with some verbs, chiefly compounds with *a-*, *de-*, and *e-* the dative may express separation (disadvantage), or advantage when the verb is associated with a noun giving undesirable conditions, as in 1, 1, 1 *duobus . . . vim abstinuisse*. The most commonly occurring of such verbs are *adimo*, *decedo*, *demo*, *desisto*, *detraho*, *eripio*, *eximo*, *extorqueo*, *tollo*. 44, 27, 8 *avaritia Gentium regem sibi alienavit*; 35, 31, 4 *alienati Romanis*.

When associated with the passive periphrastic, and occasionally with other forms of the verb, the person on

whom the performance of the act is incumbent may be taken as the agent. Of the 152 occurrences noticed only a few need be given: 1, 49, 4 in caritate civium nihil spei reponenti metu regnum tutandum esset; 2, 38, 3 moriendum omnibus fuit; 3, 6, 6 quippe quibus per se sustinendum bellum erat; 3, 45, 6 hinc tibi submovendus sum; 3, 53, 6 ut ultro vobis deferenda fuerint.

Draeger I, 430 gives twenty-four passages from Livy in which the dative occurs with other forms of the passive, but the text is not sure in all, as *custodia* is read for *custodiae* in 5, 46, 9, and *a* in 5, 12, 5; 22, 34, 8; 28, 28, 10; 33, 18, 1; and 35, 17, 8. The preposition may have fallen out also in 37, 23, 1 conspicitur . . . petentibus; 40, 31, 9 maxime pugnantibus c. poterat; 40, 26, 8 navesque iis ornatae sunt. Forms of *audio* occur 5, 6, 14 non uni aut alteri militi sed universis exercitibus audiuntur; 5, 38, 6 simul est clamor proximis ab latere, ultimis ab tergo; 8, 6, 4. Similar to the use of *audio* is that of *notum* 37, 34, 4; 38, 44, 1; *cognita* 25, 10, 5 Romanis; *meditatum* 42, 52, 3; and *compertus* 23, 43, 6 inquirenti; 27, 26, 5 Hannibali; 27, 27, 13 pro inquisita ac sibi comperta; 29, 18, 7 saepe c. nobis maioribusque nostris referebantur; 33, 49, 1 cum in senatu exposuissent c. patribus Romanis esse. Mental attitude is also indicated by *suspectus* which was noticed in nineteen passages, as in 3, 15, 2 plebi suspectos . . . facerent; 10, 42, 1 periculosa et s. omnia etiam victoribus faciebat; 44, 24, 7 invisum quidem et s. Romanis. Most of these datives designate the person to whose perception some object is brought, and the occasional use parallel to an adjective indicates the Roman point of view, "visible to", "audible to", "an object of suspicion to". Verbs indicating the physical attitude are occasionally found. In 1, 23, 10 quaerentibus ratio initur, may be taken as ablative or dative, but the latter is supported by 28, 12, 12; 34, 48, 4; 29, 23, 6 memor et cum Scipione initae regi societatis; 34, 48, 4 orsus ab inita primum Romanis amicitia cum Graecorum gente, though in the last two the cumulation of ablatives is prevented by the dative; and 9, 36, 1 nulli . . . adita; 8, 20, 3 haud

ferme umquam neglecta patribus; 29, 26, 6 mens traicendi nulli ante eo bello duci temptata; 37, 26, 2 t. sibi; 35, 16, 11 quid abest, quin actum nihil nobis sit; 10, 13, 13 expertum mihi concordi collegio virum; 42, 21, 1 statutum patribus erat.

Fügner, 1138, 26 seqq., gives a list of verbs which, associated with forms of *animus*, occur with the dative of the person affected. Both the genitive and dative are used in similar statements, as in 44, 2, 1 accensis militum animis; and 44, 3, 8 quae res accendit militi animos, though it may be held that the genitive gives the permanent mental equipment, and the dative the induced condition. Similar statements of aroused emotional conditions are also found: 2, 40, 7 non tibi . . . ingredienti fines ira cecidit? 27, 28, 14; 32, 19, 1 spes adfulsit; 24, 31, 11; 4, 3, 7 praeciditur spes; 7, 40, 1 omnibus memoria patriae iras permulsit; 39, 25, 12 Graecis . . . metus et audacia Philippo minuatur; 3, 36, 5 multiplicatus terror non infimis solum sed primoribus patrum. Compare also the statements of the general mental effect: 22, 12, 4 victos tandem Martios animos Romanis; 32, 20, 2 quibus sua sponte volutantibus res inter se repugnantes obtorpuerunt animi; 5, 4, 2 si mihi ipsi nihil, quod dicerem, in mentem venire posset; 31, 1, 4; 32, 21, 5; 6, 12, 9 v. in m. unicuique; 2, 45, 5 multitudini nunc indignatio nunc pudor pectora versare; 1, 39, 1 puero dormienti . . . caput arsisse ferunt. As in the last the part of the body is given: 2, 11, 9 Etruscis terga caedit; 32, 39, 8 regi . . . latus cingebant; 9, 10, 10 haec dicenti fetiali Postumius genu . . . perculit; 39, 42, 12 loquenti Gallo caput primum percussisse, deinde fugienti fidemque populi Romani imploranti latus transfodisse; 25, 34, 11 imperatori . . . latus dextrum lancea traicitur; 4, 53, 8 cum paucis appellantis tribunum collum torsiisset; and similar in statement 42, 59, 3 succidere crura equis. The persons physically affected are mentioned 6, 9, 9 oppidanis . . . fessis laxaretur labor; 9, 16, 15 ut sibi pro re bene gesta laxaret aliquid laboris.

The local point of view with the dative of reference is given both with and without an adjective. 26, 26, 2 sita

Anticyra est in Locride laeva parte . . . intranti; cf. 26, 24, 11; 28, 5, 18 petenti ad laevam; 42, 15, 5. Without adjective 1, 8, 5 locum qui nunc saeptus descendentibus; 26, 24, 11; 32, 4, 3 eunti; 32, 4, 4 transeunti; 24, 8, 9 nobis autem in apparatu ipso ac tantum incohantibus res annus circumagitur. The perfect is also used 10, 2, 5 transgressis stagna *ex* adverso sint inrigua aestibus maritimis. The mental point of view is given 37, 58, 8 vere aestimanti, expressed by the participle, as elsewhere by the pronoun: 40, 11, 3 Demetrius iis unus omnia est; 27, 19, 4 sibi maximum nomen imperatoris esse dixit.

While the dative of reference gives the person who stands in a special relationship, the so-called ethical dative gives the person interested in the entire procedure. It is a rare construction for Livy, and some instances quoted as such can be associated with some particular part of the statement. The following instances are sure: 2, 12, 13 en tibi; 2, 29, 12; 5, 18, 5 en vobis, inquit, iuvenem; 22, 60, 25 haec vobis istorum militia fuit. All these are in speeches and the appeal is to the auditor. There is the possibility of another explanation for Praef. 9 ad illa mihi pro se quisque acriter intendat animum; 2, 40, 4 mater tibi coniunxque et liberi adsunt; 24, 38, 7 de lucro tibi, inquit, vivere me scito, where *de lucro*, is rhetorical for *lucro*.

The occurrences of the dative will be presented as they are associated with adjectives, nouns and verbs. However, such a division can not be rigidly exclusive, as personal interpretation must have a part. The dative of the gerund and gerundive largely an attributive adjective element in early Latin, was later freely used with the complex of noun and verb in the expression of finality. A good illustration of possible different interpretations of the connection of the dative is furnished by 7, 25, 13 locum idoneum castris delegit, where the dative can be taken with any of the other words. This can also be illustrated by other quotations, for there is occasionally a passage in which the dative may be associated with the noun or with an attributive: 1, 59, 8 cui morte filiae

causa mortis indignior ac miserabilior esset; 10, 40, 11 populo Romano exercituique egregium auspiciū; 6, 41, 6 nobis propria sunt auspicia; 8, 36, 8 ultimus eis dies; 25, 34, 5 tempus vacuum a metu Romanis; 9, 11, 11 vobis iustum in nos factum esse bellum; 21, 57, 5 ne hiberna quidem Romanis quietā erant; 44, 6, 8 exiguum iumento onusto iter; 9, 17, 1 legentibus velut deverticula amoena; 30, 40, 2 suprema Carthaginiensibus pugna; 5, 41, 2 augustissima vestis est tensas ducentibus triumphantibusve; 10, 5, 6 equiti modicum erat spatium; 2, 25, 2 ita frustra id inceptum Volscis. With this possibility of more than one association for the dative the classification will depend sometimes on the point in the sentence progression at which we make our observations, e. g. 38, 1, 6 hi senos sibi adiutores ad rem gerendam adsumpserunt, is *a priore* "helpers for themselves", *a posteriore* "they took for themselves helpers".

The cataloguing of individual occurrences, sufficient for the purposes of individualistic syntax, does not reveal the stylistic organization of such sentences as 34, 49, 8 temperatam eam salubrem et singulis *et* civitatibus esse, nimiam et aliis gravem et ipsis qui habeant praecipitem [et effrenatam] esse; nor the contrasts in such statements as 35, 13, 8 multa illi detracta sibi accessura; and 2, 56, 16 non vim suam illis tempus adempturum, sed consilium viribus additurum.

In the use of the verbs the logical group is composed of the verb and its associated nouns or pronouns. With passive verbs this involves at least the subject and dative, as in 22, 28, 10 cum hostibus quoque subsidia mitti videret; and in the active the object and dative, as in 22, 28, 11 laborantibus suis . . . mittens auxilia. In addition to these there may be some other associated noun, as in 23, 27, 12 successorem sibi cum valido exercitu mitterent. And this associated element is not infrequently combined with the dative, as in 23, 13, 2 hospitio quod mihi vobiscum est; 21, 18, 8 nobis vobiscum foedus est . . . ictum; 22, 10, 2 duellum populo Romano cum Carthaginiensi; 22, 39, 3 intuenti mihi tecum omnis oratio est; 28, 40, 9 mihi

aemulatio cum eo; 28, 42, 17 cum Hannibale est tibi futura res; 38, 17, 9 maioribus nostris cum haud dubiis Gallis . . . res erat. With many verbs expressing the transfer of something willed by another this is given by an *ut-* or *ne-*clause, as in 34, 21, 6 Bergistanos ceteros quaestori ut venderet imperavit; 6, 13, 4 turmae emissae dato signo, ne . . . spatium . . . darent; see Steele, *Ut, Ne, Quin* and *Quominus* in Livy, p. 19. F. A. Brockhaus. Leipsic 1911.

I. ADJECTIVES.

The dative with adjectives occurs less frequently than with nouns and verbs, and for that reason a presentation may be more readily given. There are but few passages involved in textual difficulties. In 2, 5, 3 we have *matura messi* or *m. messis*, but the dative is probably correct as we find in 22, 43, 5 maturiora messibus; 1, 3, 1 m. imperio; 28, 43, 13 maturior bello gerendo; and an indeterminate form 42, 52, 2 m. militiae. Several of the nouns with *similis* are also of the first declension: 4, 15, 2 causae; 35, 49, 6 cenae; 6, 32, 10; 27, 48, 2; 40, 22, 9 fugae; 2, 32, 12 irae; 21, 8, 7 pugnae; 4, 33, 8 ruinae; 45, 30, 7 terrae; 5, 55, 5 forma urbis sit occupatae magis quam divisae similis. These however are to be taken as datives, for with determinate forms *similis* takes the genitive only of nouns indicating persons, pronouns and *veri*; see Steele, *The Genitive in Livy*, p. 17. In 8, 26, 6 and 10, 26, 13 we find *similius vero*; in 44, 30, 4 *simillimum vero*; in 10, 20, 4; and 29, 20, 1 *similia veris*; 26, 29, 7 *simillima veris*; see A. J. P. 30, 309. Of the other fifty-four occurrences of the dative some are designations of persons: 9, 18, 2 Dareo; 3, 65, 9 Icilio; 4, 3, 16 Tullio; 5, 28, 3; 5, 36, 1; 5, 38, 5 Romanis; 5, 41, 8; 26, 50, 13 dis; 39, 15, 9 feminis; 44, 4, 9 regibus; 4, 9, 8 plebi. The present participle occurs 6, 25, 10 mirantibus; 5, 28, 4 regenti; 6, 13, 3 fluctuanti; 23, 37, 5 obsidenti. There are also a few occurrences with *hic* or *ille* referring to things; cf. 37, 40, 10 similiter his armatus. The remainder occur with a variety of nouns, as in 5, 14, 3; and 7, 28, 7 prodigio; 4, 35, 9;

and 10, 47, 6 portento; 33, 6, 12 nocti; 33, 17, 8 mari; 8, 8, 3; Macedonicis; 28, 30, 8 neque erat navali pugna similis. Contrasted with *similis* is *dissimilis* 1, 22, 2 regi; 28, 5, 11 caetrae; 36, 9, 6 dissimilia his.

Varying degrees of proximity are indicated by a number of adjectives of which *par* is used most freely, and the associations are generally personal, 53 out of 66 occurrences. Abstract nouns are found, in the plural 6, 8, 9 malis consiliis pares adepti eventus, and more freely in the singular: 28, 1, 2 bello; 30, 32, 2 par periculum praemio; 24, 40, 17 certamini; 22, 50, 1 cladi; 38, 17, 19 illi (famae); 8, 5, 7 ferociae; 4, 13, 12; 4, 17, 11 potestati; 22, 43, 6 par priori metus; 23, 5, 15 fortunae; 8, 10, 10 morti. *Compar* is less freely used: 8, 6, 15 milites militibus, centurionibus centuriones, tribuni tribunis compares; 28, 42, 20 quam compar consilium tuum parentis tui consilio sit, reputa. The negative *impar* is used 3, 70, 1 aequando imparem sibi; 26, 2, 16 adeo imparem libertatem Romae diti ac pauperi, honorato atque inhonorato esse, although in both instances there is the possibility of associating the dative with another word than *impar*. *Aequalis* is only occasionally used: 5, 52, 7 sacra aequalia urbi; 8, 40, 5 a. temporibus illis; 28, 28, 11 fragili huic et mortali corpori a. esse; 28, 40, 9 ne filio quidem meo aequalis. *Communis* occurs 8, 14, 2 c. Lanuvinis municipibus cum populo Romano; 30, 12, 13 quod tibi cum Syphace c. fuit.

Excepting when associated with another word in 25, 3, 15 propinquus cognatusque Postumio, *propinquus* (14) is associated only with places, e. g. 26, 24, 15 Aetoliae; 42, 33, 5 Italiae; 21, 25, 13 Pado; 3, 49, 5; and 5, 41, 6 foro; 4, 32, 10 arci; 21, 60, 7 castris.

Propius occurs with *vero* in 4, 37, 1; 8, 37, 5; 9, 36, 4; 40, 50, 6; and in different form 23, 12, 2 fama . . . propior vero. Also with the dative 22, 45, 6 flumini; and 44, 40, 4 castris. In other passages *propior* is used, generally indicating personal nearness, as in 27, 17, 10 excusanti . . . quam glorianti. But other nouns are also used, as in 4, 27, 3. Lanuvio p. locum; 10, 4, 9 sermo agresti an urbano p.; 24, 28, 2 nec perniciem p. umquam civitati ulli

fuisse. *Proximum vero* occurs 2, 14, 3 and in 14 other passages the dative is either personal, or a little more freely (19) local, the most common statement being *cuique prox.*: 3, 27, 4; 10, 17, 7; 21, 5, 12; 22, 4, 6; 26, 44, 5; 26, 44, 11; 28, 13, 9; 30, 6, 3. Other occurrences of *prox.* are 3, 33, 4 *his*; 21, 38, 5 *degresso*; 29, 14, 9; 25, 14, 4 *prox. hostibus* . . . *cohors*; and also with an abstract having a personal connotation 3, 51, 4; and 3, 58, 7 *invidiae*. Other instances express local relations: 45, 19, 14 *res prox. paricidio*; Praef. 4 *prox. originibus*. Akin to these is *adfinis* 28, 17, 5 *Mauris*; 39, 14, 4 *noxiae*; 45, 29, 14 *barbaris*. Similar statements are 26, 25, 2 *finitimas eis urbes*; 29, 1, 25 *alios f. sibi atque illis populos*. *Vicinus* indicates personal relations in 4, 4, 11; and 8, 20, 12; local in 27, 22, 12 *urbi*; 44, 27, 3 *viae*; and also with abstract nouns 22, 12, 12 *v. virtutibus vitia*; and 42, 52, 16 *ne rex v. imperio Romano sit*.

Position is occasionally indicated by *praesto*, and always with personal connections: 5, 45, 1 *Camillo*; 9, 36, 8 *exercitui*; 26, 9, 9 *magistratibus*; 31, 14, 3 *ei*; 4, 43, 4; and 37, 4, 3 *consuli*; 44, 43, 4 *Perseo*; 45, 13, 12 *Masgabae*. Position in opposition to some line of procedure is frequently indicated by forms of *obvius* which are here considered with the adjectives rather than with the verbs as in Draeger. *Obviam* (55) is used more freely than forms of *obvius* (31), the latter occurring with *fieri* (5) always in a hostile sense, with *esse* (21), about half giving the meeting of enemies, as in 37, 23, 1 *ut in obvio classi hostium essent*, and a few times with transitive verbs: 1, 16, 6 *se mihi obvium dedit*; 21, 50, 7 *obviam classem duxit*; 26, 25, 15 *castra . . . obvia hosti posuerunt*; and with verbs of motion 7, 40, 12 *dum vobis singulis . . . obviae ab urbe veniant*; 41, 25, 4 *quibus . . . obvius exierat*. In thirteen passages hostility to a person is indicated by *obviam ire*, most frequently *hosti*, while in fourteen the opposition is to an abstraction: 23, 18, 9; and 23, 28, 7 *coeptis*; 42, 11, 3 *conatis*; 9, 26, 18; 9, 34, 14; 33, 28, 9 *crimini*; 29, 4, 1 *periculis*; 4, 2, 11 *audaciae temeritatique*; 3, 35, 7; 7, 9, 4 *cupiditati*; 3, 37, 8 *iniuriae*;

9, 14, 16; 24, 31, 11 irae; 3, 59, 4 licentiae. Communications are generally sent to an enemy, and *mittere obviam* states such missions 10, 12, 2; 21, 9, 3; 22, 58, 9; 28, 26, 5; 45, 7, 1; but a peaceful errand is given 45, 44, 7 qui et Capuam ei obviam missus fuerat. *Obviam ire* also is used of a peaceful meeting: 23, 7, 9; 23, 10, 8 Hannibali; 27, 38, 7 fratri; 45, 44, 19 legatis; 22, 61, 14 redeunti consuli; 27, 45, 9 ovariantibus victoria; 29, 14, 10 deae. The meeting is also of the same character when *obviam* is used with other verbs of motion: 8, 12, 1 exisse; 42, 1, 7: 6, 25, 7; 21, 57, 11; 24, 30, 12; 24, 33, 4; 40, 40, 14; 44, 1, 6; 45, 28, 9 cui cum Perseus obviam processisset; 4, 40, 3 o. agmini occurrerent; 22, 11, 5; 37, 26, 3; 44, 26, 5 profectus; 9, 6, 7 egressus; 7, 10, 12; 31, 19, 5 progressus; cf. 22, 6, 4 qui se infesto venienti obviam obiecerat; though 21, 57, 11 o. Hannibali procedit, is hostile.

The physical inclination is given by *obliquus* 22, 46, 8 sol utrique parti o. erat. Static relations are expressed by *obnoxius* (19) practically the opposite of *obviam ire*, as in 29, 37, 17 aurae populari; 9, 18, 18 casibus; 1, 31, 6 superstitionibus; 9, 5, 8 hosti; 35, 31, 8 Romanis. *Opportunus* (20) gives a potential relation with reference to persons as well as abstractions, e. g. 4, 13, 6 minime o. vir novanti res; 24, 37, 2; 30, 4, 3; 34, 49, 10 insidiantibus; 25, 23, 10 utrisque; 8, 25, 9 consilio; 40, 5, 8 criminibus; 42, 64, 3 incendio. Relation to a physical object is shown 44, 9, 11 eligi horreis opportuna loca; cf. 31, 15, 11 Thraciae o. l. *Peropportunus* occurs 10, 45, 2 nec populo Romano magna solum, sed p. etiam ea victoria fuit; cf. 6, 18, 2 patribus et plebi peropportune externa pax data.

There is a large group of adjectives most of them of frequent occurrence expressing for the most part the mental attitude, either favorable or unfavorable. *Amicus* may be taken as noun or adjective, as in 38, 55, 2 a. familiae; but it is adjective in 2, 15, 6; 27, 4, 6 nec inimiciorem ulli populo . . . nec amiciorem quam Romano; and 42, 6, 12 amicissimum populo Romano. *Inimicus* (8) is associated with persons, excepting in 31, 32, 3 consiliis. The basis of harmony is indicated by *concors* 1,

13, 8 regnum c. regibus, while the political attitude is given by *socius* 9, 32, 1; 30, 14, 10; 34, 32, 16 sociam nobis. A favorable attitude is shown by *aequus* (6), as in 8, 5, 4 aequas utrisque; and 9, 3, 2 omnia aequa et plana erunt Romano, and unfavorable by *iniquus*: 3, 67, 9 patribus; 28, 2, 7 Romanis; 21, 61, 9 oppugnantibus; and 22, 28, 3 iniquior hosti. Similar attitudes are shown by *alienus* 1, 20, 3 genti haud alienum; 35, 49, 13; and 29, 29, 8 non alienus sanguine regibus.

Two adjectives expressing opposed ideas are *adversus* (12) and *secundus* (11), indicating the inclination toward men as well as toward other objects, as in 9, 23, 5 Romanis; 30, 42, 12 adversus factioni; 4, 12, 7 annus a. frugibus; 45, 10, 5 ex adverso urbi positus; 28, 39, 4 quae nobis secunda, quaeque adversa hostibus; 4, 61, 5 Romanis secunda fortuna; 2, 38, 1 verba secunda irae; 8, 12, 14 tres leges secundissimas plebei, adversas nobilitati tulit. Familiarity is shown in 7, 33, 1 non alias militi familiarior dux fuit; by *fidus* (9), as in 33, 28, 13 domino fidissimum; 37, 7, 8 imperio f.; and by *fidelis*, limited to *socii*, 21, 61, 5 agros fidelium Romanis sociorum; and 44, 18, 4 f. nobis socii. The negative attitude is given in 9, 26, 5 omnia infida Romanis; and 25, 1, 4 et rei publicae et societatibus infidus damnosusque.

The combination *bonum, faustum, felixque* is found 1, 28, 7; 3, 34, 2; 3, 54, 8; 8, 25, 10; 10, 8, 12; 24, 16, 9 stating the end devoutly wished for. Compare with the full formula 42, 30, 10 *quod faustum felixque populo Romano esset*; 2, 49, 7; and also 27, 45, 8 illis faustum iter, felix pugna; 22, 30, 4 *quod tibi mihi que . . . sit felix*; 31, 7, 14 nobis . . . feliciora potentioraque arma esse. The desired divine inclination is given 24, 38, 8 nobis volentes propitii adsitis; 27, 40, 2 propitios urbi atque imperio fore deos. Compare with these 6, 28, 8 ne qua terra sit nefasta victoriae suae; and differently stated 5, 51, 2 aliis turpe, Camillo etiam nefas est. *Sanctus* occurs 1, 8, 2; 2, 55, 8; 24, 3, 3; 35, 31, 15; 40, 9, 7; while *sacrosanctus* is used 2, 33, 1 ut plebi sui magistratus essent s.; and *sacer* more freely 3, 55, 7 Iovi; 10, 27, 9 Dianae; 41, 12, 6

Volcano; 24, 3, 4 deae; and 1, 10, 5 pastoribus "in the eyes of".

Negative formations expressing hostility are best represented by *infensus* (13), *infestus* (47) and *invisus* (19), and in addition to this number two of these are combined 2, 56, 5 invisum infestumque plebi; as also 4, 53, 9; 5, 8, 9; 26, 39, 15; and 35, 47, 4 infestum invisumque Quinctio; 22, 39, 17 difficilem infestamque tibi; 42, 14, 9. The attitude expressed in all is one of hostility, as is well shown in 35, 12, 1 tam inimice infesti Romanis; as well as by the contrast in 41, 10, 9 favens imperatorum causae et consuli infestus. These words are used especially in giving the attitude of the patricians and plebeians, and six of the occurrences of *invisus* are with *plebi*. Similar to these is *iratus* 5, 11, 16; 29, 37, 4 populo; 33, 44, 7 Romanis; 36, 34, 3 Aetolis; 42, 1, 7 Praenestinis; 43, 16, 3 censoribus; 8, 31, 2 i. virtuti alienae felicitatique.

A considerable number of other adjectives give the mental attitude of one person to another, or the mental measurement of some object or action. *Acerbus* occurs 3, 1, 4 consilio neutri parti acerbo; 5, 51, 1; 28, 29, 8 vobis . . . non modo non a., sed laetum etiam; 32, 13, 8 haec etiam facienti Philippo acerba erant. Similar to this is *asper* 9, 16, 14; 36, 32, 5 Quinctius adversantibus asper; 45, 36, 4 horridiorem asperiores bellantibus, victoribus inopem atque inhonoratam; 33, 21, 5 comis uxori ac liberis . . . mitis ac munificus amicius; 21, 20, 8. With *carus* the relation expressed is always a personal one, and its use is chiefly confined to the earlier portions of the work: 1, 13, 6 viris; 2, 32, 8; 2, 33, 10 plebi; 4, 42, 8 militibus; 3, 50, 6 sibi; 21, 21, 5 cuique; 21, 4, 3 utrum imperatori an ereruitui carior; 1, 9, 14 nihil carius humano generi; 35, 15, 4 carior acceptiorque omnibus; 3, 14, 5 nunquam ulli . . . truces; 7, 40, 8 consul patribus quoque ferox esse, non solum plebi. *Gratus* (36), and *gravis* (34) are freely used, more so than *laetus* (15). *Pergratus* is found 4, 30, 3; and 41, 1, 1 iuventuti praedandi cupidae pergratus esse dicebatur. Similar in meaning is 3, 51, 4; and 28, 39, 12 quod nobis non fructu iucundius est quam ultione. Oppo-

site in meaning are *lugubre* 30, 43, 12 incendium i. Poenis. *Miser*, in passages assigned by Livy to others, is found with pronouns 2, 40, 11; 3, 9, 11 nobis m., invidiosum vobis; 5, 53, 4; and also 2, 40, 8 seni. Compare with this the use of *tristis* 6, 17, 7; 9, 7, 4; 10, 35, 2; 27, 13, 1; 40, 23, 5.

Another group for the most part express physical rather than mental relations. *Commodus* (6), as in 30, 19, 5 curationi omnia commodiora. The negative occurs 5, 31, 9 inc. cui valetudo; 6, 40, 5 plebi; 30, 10, 5 propugnatoribus; 9, 16, 18 ambulantibus; 31, 39, 10 phalangi; 45, 3, 5 bellum grave atque incommodum omni Graeciae. *Perincommodus* occurs 22, 43, 11 castris; 37, 41, 3 regiis. *Decorus* is used with the names of persons as well as with abstract nouns: 2, 24, 5 patribus; 2, 6, 8 ipsis; 24, 40, 13 regi; 1, 42, 5 vel paci d. vel bello; 2, 13, 10 virginitati; while *deformis* is with personal designations only: 9, 6, 3 intuentibus; 34, 2, 6 vobis; 38, 52, 11 populo Romano; 45, 44, 20 sibi. Desirable relations are given by *clarus* 22, 39, 22 omnia non festinanti clara certaque erunt; 38, 37, 2 clarior nobiliorque victoria Romanis; cf. 43, 21, 3 celebre Graecis; *praeclarus* 4, 48, 14 p. ipsis potestatique. *Gloriosus* is with personal designations 5, 53, 4 g. nobis ac posteris nostris; nunc haec migratio nobis misera ac turpis, Gallis g. est; 23, 42, 7 aut laeta aut g. nobis; 45, 22, 13 victoria nobis gloriosior: *honestus* 2, 24, 5 plebi; 10, 39, 13 victori; 34, 50, 3 ipsis; and *pulcher* 34, 58, 10 sibi; 5, 27, 12 pulchrius victori; 30, 12, 6 sibi. Opposed to these are *damnosus* 4, 46, 4; 6, 11, 9; 39, 9, 6 minime adolescentis rei aut famae d.; *foedus* 3, 32, 2 f. homini, f. pecori; 22, 51, 5 hosti; 34, 36, 6 foedior redeuntibus; *turpis* 5, 51, 3; 25, 6, 9 consuli; 42, 13, 11 mihi; 2, 40, 8 turpius tibi, mihi miserius; 44, 25, 9 turpem ac sordidam et danti et magis accipienti mercedem. *Salutaris* is in all instances personal: 26, 7, 7; 26, 38, 11; 30, 1, 11; 40, 8, 12 s. per multa saecula ipsis patriaeque; while *saluber* is used chiefly with abstracts: 1, 42, 5 imperio; 2, 44, 5 rei publicae; 34, 49, 8 civitatibus; 7, 38, 5 disciplinae; 8, 7, 17 iuventuti; 37, 37, 7 corpori; 6, 40, 10 nobis. A like desirable condition is indicated by

prosperus 23, 26, 1; 28, 17, 8 Romanis; 28, 42, 15 tibi ac imperio; and 4, 60, 3 laetum patribus, nec universis prosperum. The various degrees of *vilis* are found: 40, 9, 4 vita vilis tibi; 2, 41, 8; 22, 59, 1; 35, 14, 4 vilior regi; 36, 6, 9 vilissimum antiquis.

A number of other groups may be given in which the adjectives are similar or opposite in meaning. *Facilis* (23) is used more freely than *difficilis* (15), e. g. 7, 34, 3 arduum inpedito agmini, expeditis haud difficilem; as *satis* (11) more freely than *amplum* (5), while *parum* seems limited to 39, 37, 15 parum est victis, quod victoribus satis est. More desirable conditions are given by *antiquius* 3, 10, 2; and 6, 40, 3 Claudiae genti . . nihil a.; *melior* 2, 3, 4 salubriorem melioremque inopi quam potenti; 3, 2, 13; 24, 3, 17; 39, 54, 12: *potior* 4, 57, 4; 38, 25, 1; 42, 47, 9; and *satius* 26, 29, 4; 35, 13, 9; 39, 10, 2 mori et sibi et illi s. esse; and with *optimum* 8, 13, 18 vobis; 21, 53, 7 hosti; 35, 32, 8 omnibus. Certainty and the opposite are given by *certus*: 29, 6, 12 certior res aliis excitantibus alios; 35, 46, 13 ipsis; 40, 28, 2 ut quibus prope certum esset: 8, 20, 12 nobis incertissima pax; 21, 31, 11 pediti incerta via. *Dubium* was noticed in thirteen passages with the dative, including 2, 3, 1 haud cuiquam in dubio; 28, 17, 14 haud cuiquam dubio. The adjective is also used 10, 35, 9 armatis ac dimicantibus dubiam victoriam esse; 33, 34, 3 cum dubiae res incolumi Philippo essent. *Absonus* is used 1, 15, 6 nihil a. fidei; and *dissonus* 30, 34, 1 d. illis . . . voces though the relation of the two adjectives to their nouns is not the same. *Invia* is found 32, 11, 7 ad invia pediti; 21, 30, 9 militi armato . . . quid invium aut inexcusable esse? the latter also in section 7. If the reading is correct *pervius* is also found in the same section, and also 26, 39, 14 perviae naves pugnantibus erant. *Utile* (7), as in 5, 40, 4 u. obsessis, is used about the same as *inutilis* (6), as in 42, 14, 9 orationem invisam senatui, inutilemque sibi et civitati suae. Political relations are indicated by *immunis* 21, 45, 5 agrum . . . i. ipsi liberisque; *stipendiarius* 31, 31, 9 s. nobis ac vectigales; 34, 4, 9 v. et s. senatui; 38, 39, 7 regi; and *vectigalis* alone 38, 16,

11 cuique . . . v. Asia esset. A number of others can be given singly: 31, 30, 3 misera magis quam indigna patienti; 7, 10, 10 interior periculo; 24, 34, 10 i. ictibus; *integer* 7, 13, 5 nobis; 36, 5, 6; 39, 47, 11 sibi; 41, 22, 8 illis; *liber* (9), e. g. 30, 32, 8 liberum fingenti; *necessarius* (8), 7, 26, 14; 24, 1, 2 n. usui; *nova* 5, 2, 1 Romanis; 7, 2, 3 populo; 35, 28, 7 ei; *nudus* 36, 32, 8 n. nobis omnia; *promiscuum* 7, 21, 1 patribus ac plebi facere. *Tutus* (33), is one of the adjectives freely used, as in 25, 36, 2 tumultum non quidem satis tutum, praesertim perculso agmini; 27, 39, 6 Hasdrubali . . . omnia celeriora atque expeditiora fuere; 42, 56, 2 tardior ei navigatio; 23, 44, 1 et sibi . . . sero iam esse mutare; 1, 49, 6 domos vacuas novo matrimonio fecissent.

Verbal formations used as adjectives are not uncommon, though some of them have lost all force of verbal derivation, while in others it is still clear and they may be taken either as adjectives or participles, *acceptus* (8); *adsuetus* (20); 22, 24, 5 in tumultum hosti conspectum; *optatus* (6), as in 44, 39, 8 nobis optatius; *paratus* (14); 2, 60, 3 duci . . . placatior exercitus redit; 34, 9, 2 Hispanis retractior; 1, 57, 7 id cuique spectatissimum sit; 7, 32, 12; 30, 42, 17 populo Romano usitata . . . gaudia. *Apertus* (3), *aptus* (21), *expeditus* 27, 39, 6; *impeditus* 21, 48, 4; 21, 57, 5; 22, 43, 5; *intentus* (17), *notus* (12), as in 1, 54, 1 quibus eae notiores essent, and *promptus* show adjectival force. Some present participles the same as the perfects may be taken either way: 4, 46, 8; 42, 17, 1 congruens; 5, 39, 8; 37, 40, 6 continens; *conveniens* (5); 7, 13, 2 oboedientissimus; 2, 59, 2 violentior. Two adjectives in *-us* are similar 34, 2, 10; 35, 17, 9 blandior; and 3, 67, 1; 33, 28, 8; 42, 42, 8 conscius. Verbal derivatives in *-bilis* occur here and there: 23, 5, 13; 29, 17, 19 detestabilis; 27, 17, 11; 40, 12, 16; 46, 24, 10 execrabilis; 9, 7, 4 flebilis; 24, 48, 5 habilis; 22, 19, 12 intrabilis; 27, 37, 13 laudabilis; 9, 7, 10; 23, 5, 1 miserabilis; 40, 56, 4; 44, 5, 1 optabilis; 28, 44, 4 Carthaginiensibus firmum aut stabile; *terribilis* (6) and *tolerabilis* (4). Some of these are used with a negative and so do not differ in meaning from the negative forma-

tions in *in-*: 9, 31, 13; 21, 30, 7 inexpugnabilis; 21, 30, 7 inxsuperabilis; 24, 34, 5 inhabilis; 8, 35, 12; 25, 16, 12 inplacabilis; 27, 39, 8 insociabilis; 22, 40, 2 intolerabilis. Other formations are also found: 27, 5, 5 frugiferus; 39, 25, 9 quaestuosum et f.; 1, 58, 8 pestiferus; 45, 44, 20 honorificus; 2, 55, 3; 21, 29, 7 horrendus; cf. 45, 36, 4 horridior; 29, 19, 13; 34, 48, 6 metuendus; 23, 5, 1 spernendus; 1, 56, 7; 5, 19, 4; 45, 42, 9 timendus; notice also 5, 48, 9; and 10, 16, 7 intolerandus. There are a number of adjectives in *-osus* most of them occurring but once: 4, 4, 9 contumeliosus; 8, 8, 13 formidolosissimus; 3, 9, 12 invidiosus; 28, 39, 6 luctuosus; 2, 21, 6 luxuriosus; 7, 16, 8 perniciosus; 45, 3, 5 sumptuosus; 5, 30, 7; 26, 17, 12 religiosus; gloriosus (4) and periculosus (6). Other derivatives are found: 34, 49, 8 ipsis praecipitem; 23, 29, 16 Hasdrubali . . . spes reliqua erat; 25, 16, 18 reliquum quid esse paucis; 43, 7, 7 sibi nihil vivi reliquum; superstes (5), as in 1, 34, 2 filio.

We find in 6, 28, 5 fatalem se urbi Romanae locum cepisse; 39, 51, 4 fatalem sibi; and in 40, 54, 9 litteras exitiales Demetrio. *Fretus* has the dative 4, 37, 6 fortunae; 6, 13, 1 nulli rei; 6, 31, 8 discordiae; 8, 22, 7 infidae societati. In some other passages the form does not decide whether the words are dative or ablative: 1, 2, 5 his animis; 26, 19, 9; 29, 4, 6 quibus; 37, 26, 5 his; 29, 23, 7 promissis; 31, 23, 2 praesidio; 38, 2, 13 loco.

Negative formations are characteristic of Livy, and several of them occur but once: 42, 52, 14 incognitum famae; but *ignotus* more freely 21, 43, 14; 39, 4, 5; 39, 12, 1 non ignotam viciniae; 38, 32, 8 illibatam sibi; 45, 36, 4 inopem atque inhonoratam; 6, 40, 3 inopinatum mihi; 22, 4, 6; 40, 28, 4 Liguribus improvisa; 6, 21, 3; 9, 26, 2; 25, 15, 9; 26, 2, 15; 27, 16, 12 impunita iis. *Impune* is used the same number of times: 1, 58, 7; 4, 40, 5; 8, 30, 11; 40, 9, 4; 33, 49, 13 impune ei; 38, 17, 5 quibus insolita atque insueta. The latter also occurs 28, 18, 6; 30, 37, 8; 41, 2, 13; 45, 29, 2 oculis; 23, 18, 10 bonis inexpertum atque insuetum; 6, 16, 3; 7, 30, 20 invictum Campanis; 28, 29, 2; 30, 22, 2 senatui inviolatum. *Incruenta*

is associated with *Romanis* 7, 8, 7; 27, 14, 14; 30, 18, 14; 35, 5, 14; 27, 39, 8 *invisitati alienigenis*; cf. 8, 20, 3 *haud ferme umquam neglecta patribus*.

II. NOUNS.

A. PERSON INTERESTED.

The dative associated with a noun is viewed from the standpoint of interest or serviceability, as something for one, rather than one's own, and the relation is often purely prospective. A few illustrations will suffice: 23, 45, 4 *Capuam Hannibali Cannas fuisse*, "Capua a Cannae for Hannibal", but not Hannibal's Cannae which was a far different affair; 30, 28, 7 *non esse hodie tot fasces magistratibus populi Romani, quot captos . . . prae se ferre posset Hannibal*; 5, 40, 10 *Caere, quo iter sacerdotibus erat*; 32, 13, 2 *iter ingens agmini*; 39, 44, 6 *ut iter populo esset*; 40, 24, 3; 44, 1, 4 *diei unius expedito iter est*; and with an abstract noun 4, 33, 10 *iter fugae esse*. The copula is colorless and merely gives the temporal setting for the relation expressed, and with other verbs the dative frequently gives the whole of which a part is affected. For convenience a considerable number will be put into some general divisions.

1. *Parts of Body*.—The entire body 7, 10, 7 *corpus alteri magnitudine eximium*; 21, 54, 9 *omnibus*; 21, 55, 8 *Romanis*; and perhaps 2, 12, 13 *quam vile corpus iis sit*. The parts are more freely used, metaphorically in 23, 10, 2 *brevi caput Italiae Capuam fore*; 30, 33, 8 *lingua*; 8, 38, 15 *quibus ferrum in manu*; 34, 21, 2; 45, 5, 4 *quibus purae manus*; 8, 35, 10 *in oculis exemplum erat Q. Fabius M. Valerio legato*; 9, 12, 1 *Samnitibus . . . cernentibus . . . non in animis solum, sed prope in oculis esse*; 2, 5, 8 *vultus et os eius spectaculo esset*; 2, 19, 8 *bracchium Aebutio traiectum sit, Mamilio pectus percussum*; 2, 25, 4 *fugientibus terga caesa*. *Ab tergo* is generally used indicating position with reference to the enemy: 4, 32, 9; 7, 30, 7; 33, 45, 5; 40, 31, 1; 44, 41, 2 *a. t. caetratis**.

2. *Mental and Emotional Conditions*.—Induced mental

and emotional conditions are frequently given as well as the normal state: 22, 25, 10 animus plebei; 10, 32, 8 oppressis; 23, 17, 5 Acerranis; 9, 13, 2; and 22, 5, 8 a. suus cuique, and fourteen times *in animo*, as in 34, 49, 4 in a. sibi. A superinduced feeling is shown in 7, 33, 6 Samnitibus ferociam augebant novae res gestae, as is frequently expressed by *augere* (see Fügner), as also in 10, 33, 7 a. Samnitibus non infelix audacia auxit; 21, 50, 4 et Romanis multitudo sua auxit animum et paucitas illis minuit. *Mens* is used much less freely: 9, 14, 8 eam precari m. hostibus; 39, 16, 5 optare . . . ut bona mens suis omnibus fuerit; 45, 10, 11 si sana mens populo foret. The emotional state is not infrequently given: 29, 24, 11 omnibus ardor erat; 44, 37, 10 exercitui; 7, 21, 3 propior dolor plebi; 34, 7, 5 universis dolor et indignatio. Honor is shown either to a person or to an abstraction: 6, 41, 2 certos sibi uni honores; 23, 15, 14 tibi honos erit; Praef. 11 honos paupertati; 2, 12, 15 virtuti; and also indicating the purpose 3, 33, 5 praemio honos esse; 44, 10, 4 tantus pudor regi pavoris eius fuit; and giving the purpose 40, 17, 5 p. . . damno sit; 36, 7, 16 maximus iis terror; 26, 26, 7 aliquem sibi timorem. Physical exertion is indicated 26, 46, 1 labor succedentibus; 39, 1, 5 ipsis capere l. erat; 44, 5, 1 inenarrabilis l. descendentibus; 44, 11, 5 Romanis . . . plurimum laboris erat. These are the nouns in *-or* and similar examples are *cura* (19), *ira* (2), *fiducia* (2), *invidia* (2), *laetitia* 37, 25, 1; *memoria* 4, 21, 6; *misericordia* 42, 23, 10; *modestia* 8, 4, 10; *sententia* (3), *fides* (11), *metus* (3).

3. *Persons Related*.—Persons are frequently presented as standing in a certain relation to other persons either in their natural or official capacity, as *adiutor* (4), *auctor* (18), *dictator* 6, 6, 16 M. Furium sibi pro dictatore, seque ei pro magistro equitum; 38, 51, 3 d. eum consuli, non legatum in provincia fuisse; 2, 36, 2 ludis praesultatorem; 9, 9, 18 Samnitibus sponsores sumus; 5, 33, 3 cui tutor ipse fuerat; 24, 41, 7 uxor inde Hannibali esset. Personal nouns in *-es* are found 9, 36, 4; 39, 10, 5 dominae comitem; 21, 24, 4 hospitem se Galliae, non hostem advenisse;

10, 22, 7 urbi ac foro praesides; 23, 34, 12 satis firmum pacatae provinciae praesidem; 26, 41, 19 maximus mihi ad hoc tempus vates. *Hostis* occurs fourteen times, and *testis* 29, 17, 4 nobis recte perperamque factorum est testis; and perhaps 41, 20, 8 magnificentiae. Words indicating family relationships are not infrequently used: 26, 41, 8 cui pater interfectus; 21, 63, 3 ne quis senator cuive senator pater fuisset; 4, 42, 7 qui sibi parentis esset loco; 7, 30, 19 parentium numero nobis; 3, 50, 7 illis quoque enim filias, sorores coniugesque esse; 42, 34, 4; 38, 36, 6 uti iusti sibi liberi heredesque essent; 8, 24, 15 virum sibi liberosque; 40, 56, 3 regem Macedonibus; (45, 44, 13 documento . . . regem); 29, 17, 7 nemo non illos sibi quam vos dominos praeoptet; *dux* (6), as in 5, 33, 4 transeuntibus ducem: *legatus* 24, 44, 9; 37, 1, 9; 38, 58, 8 cui . . . 1. iret; *magistratus* (6), as in 23, 35, 13 summus m. erat Campanis. Other terms were noticed: *Amicus* (18), *servi* 28, 27, 14, *coloni* 32, 2, 6, *collega* 42, 20, 1, *consul* 32, 27, 3, *equites* 42, 61, 5, *flamen* 1, 20, 2, *index* 7, 35, 7; 38, 7, 7; *carnifex* 2, 35, 1.

Causa (43) and *cura* (19) are used most freely of those in -a, as in 33, 13, 15 causa Romano imperatori . . . fuisse dicitur, and some in -ia and -io occur a few times each. Instances of some other endings are: 27, 18, 9 altitudo; 39, 9, 6 consuetudo; 5, 42, 1 libido; 5, 33, 11 origo: periculum (14) and receptaculum (9), as in 44, 39, 3 castra sunt victori r.; auxilium (13), gaudium (7), praemium (5), certamen (5): 6, 16, 8; 10, 22, 5 discrimen; 1, 39, 3 lumen quondam rebus nostris futurum; 5, 18, 3 omen concordiae rei maxime utili.

Praenomen occurs 30, 18, 5 cui Marco p., *cognomen* (21), and *nomen* (28) more frequently. In fourteen passages the form is like 2, 33, 5 cui cognomen Coriolano; 31, 4, 3 Geminis ambobus c.; and 32, 2, 7 Paetis a. c. The relative is omitted 41, 4, 6 Sabello c. erat; while in 25, 28, 5 we find cui Sindon c. erat; and 35, 24, 6 utrique eorum Salinator c. erat. The form is varied in 7, 26, 12 id illi cognominis fuit, and in a possessive sense 42, 39, 5 Philippo c. In 2, 8, 1 c. Publicolae, P. may be either genitive

or dative. Another form is used 5, 34, 9 cognominem Insubribus. The usage with *nomen* is similar, for we find 1, 39, 1 cui Servio Tullio n.; 2, 16, 4 cui Appio Claudio; 3, 52, 3 cui Ficulensi; and in the plural 3, 48, 5; 3, 57, 10; 8, 8, 6 quibus principibus nomen. Six passages are similar to 1, 4, 7 Faustulo nomen; 22, 6, 3; 24, 7, 4; 24, 42, 8; 24, 48, 9; 29, 29, 6. Two datives are used 1, 1, 3; 2, 5, 10; 26, 50, 2; and 33, 4, 4 Trallis nomen genti. The nominative is found in twelve passages, as in 44, 11, 3 n. maiori Poseideum; and with a pronoun 9, 27, 14 cui urbi nomen Beneventum; 26, 27, 7 Manus n. ei; and with dative of purpose 25, 31, 10 nomen . . . honori.

There are a larger number of words ending in *-mentum* though most of them occur but once: *alimentum*, *detri-mentum*, *documentum*, *firmamentum*, *fundamentum*, *horta-mentum*, *impedimentum*, *laxamentum*, *momentum*, *muni-mentum*, *supplementum*, *vestimentum*, *tegumentum*, *tuta-mentum*; *impedimentum* (6) occurs most frequently of them all, as in 44, 22, 10 haec magna impedimenta res gerentibus. There are but few in *-es*: 5, 44, 5; 9, 45, 18 clades; 6, 2, 11 moles; 39, 48, 1; 40, 12, 5 perniciēs; 5, 10, 8; 6, 45, 8 quies; sedes (6); 6, 28, 6; 25, 9, 3 species. Excepting *opus* (19) none of the neuters in *-us* occurs frequently—*foedus*, *genus*, *ius*, *munus*, *onus* and *tempus*. The masculine nouns are similar, as *census*, *cursus*, *modus*, *numerus*, *saltus*, *somnus*, *usus* (5), *locus* (29); as also the neuters in *-um*, *bellum*, *malum*, *votum*, *donum* (6). 5, 38, 2 salus fugientibus; 44, 39, 5 cuique militi domus ac penates. A conspectus of the number of the nouns with different endings is here given: *-a* 18, *-ia* 28, *-io* 23, *-tas* 16, *-tus* 17, *-do*, *-go* 5, *-culum* 8, *-ium* 34, *-men* 8, *-mentum* 15, *-es* 8, neuters in *-us* 26, others in *-us* 11, *-um* 12, *fax*, *nox*, *pax*, *ars*, *laus*, *mors*, *mos* (13), *fas*, *nefas*, *vas*, *ops*, *pars*, *vis* (7), *dies*, *res* (18), *spes* (24), *finis* (19), *confinis*, *pestis*, *indolis*.

B. TWO DATIVES.

Two datives are frequently used as a substitute for a verb-form of statement, as can be seen by comparing 10, 45, 7 *acuit curam patribus*; and 8, 31, 8 *salutem unius omnibus curae esse*, though the dative may express merely a potential service to the person interested. *Dare dono alicui* is fairly common (13), stating the end for which something is given.

The dative commonly indicates the mental status of the person interested as *curae* (18), e. g. 31, 2, 2 *curae rem senatui fore*; 45, 13, 17 *laetitiae patri*; 40, 15, 6 *tibi pudori*; and with variation in statement 24, 24, 3 *apud Graecos pudori*; 45, 13, 14 *duas res ei rubori*; 26, 2, 10; 37, 30, 3 *terrori hostibus*; 3, 42, 2; 35, 19, 6 *odi odioque sum Romanis*; *invidiae* (4). *Cordi* (12) is used most freely in connection with *dis* 1, 39, 4; 6, 9, 3; 6, 20, 16; 10, 42, 7; 22, 1, 16; 23, 31, 13; and elsewhere in connection with other nouns: 28, 18, 5 *regi*; 30, 17, 12 *Masinissae*; 8, 7, 6; 9, 8, 8 *vobis*; 26, 50, 4 *tibi*; 9, 1, 4 *eis*. Closely connected with mental states are *dignitati* 23, 15, 15 *tibi d. atque emulumento*; *gloriae* (4), *honori* (5), as in 7, 10, 13 *celebratum h. posteris*; 24, 45, 1 *si sibi praemio foret*; and *saluti* occurs five times. The opposite of these is *fraudi* (8), as in 39, 14, 6 *iudicibus . . . ne f. ea res sit*. *Bono* 7, 12, 4; 29, 27, 9 *uti bono rei publicae suoque Africam videret*, is contrasted with *damno* 4, 13, 14; 8, 38, 4; 27, 8, 10 *non sacerdotio damno fuisse*. The personal gain is indicated 5, 4, 6 *fructui sibi rem publicam*; 3, 68, 11; 4, 30, 9 *quibus quaestui sunt capti superstitione animi*; and *usus* (7), as in 26, 43, 5 *quae nobis maximo usui ad conciliandos animos*. The undesirable is given 23, 48, 2 *ne oneri sociis, et sumptui rei publicae essent*; 6, 34, 6 *risui sorori*; 1, 41, 2; 5, 45, 6; 39, 4, 13 *ne se inimico ludibrio esse sinant*; 40, 4, 6 *ludibrio . . . libidini*.

The remaining nouns are abstract if we do not count as an equivalent construction 42, 6, 9 *pro rege, non pro obside omnibus ordinibus*; cf. 10, 37, 11 *voluntatem sibi ac favorem consentientis populi pro omnibus iussis esse*

ac futura. We find 28, 45, 14 *inpensae rei publicae; praeda* (8), as in 31, 28, 6 *ne classi hostium praedae ac praemio essent*; and 2, 52, 7 *huic proelium . . . crimini erat*. Other examples are neuters most commonly in *-ium*, *auxilio* (18), as in 9, 26, 10; *praesidio* (30), *subsidio* (8) 4, 9, 3; 30, 44, 3 *exitio*, though the text has *Carthaginis*; 3, 6, 5; 44, 46, 11 *indicio*; 24, 45, 1 *praemio*; 5, 52, 9; 26, 3, 3 *remedio*. Other formations are *miraculo* (4), *spectaculo* (8), 9, 41, 6 *receptaculo*; and also *documento* (4), and *impedimento* (9), as in 8, 32, 5 *quae dictatori religio impedimento*; cf. 44, 46, 2 *ad omnes conatus regis impedimento*.

C. PREDICATE DATIVE.

The predicate dative indicates, not that one thing is another, but that it is serviceable for a certain end. The nouns are very much the same as in the preceding section, but the person interested is not mentioned. The infinitive is occasionally found with the dative: 1, 47, 9 *ne non venisse fraudi esset*; 5, 13, 8 *religioni deinde fuisse, quibus eam opem dei tulissent, vinciri*; 25, 8, 7 *id eos audere miraculo fuit*; 28, 20, 7 *vestigia urbis extinguere ac delere memoriam hostium sedis cordi est*. Notice also 41, 16, 1 *quia in una hostia magistratus Lanuvinus precatus non erat populo Romano Quiritium, religioni fuit*. There are but few of the datives not neuter nouns: 39, 6, 6 *neque ea sola infamiae erant*; 36, 17, 14 *apparatum . . . praedae futurum*; *usus* (6), and 1, 54, 9 *bona divisui erant*. Excepting 23, 43, 3 *ne et ipse oneri esset*, the nouns may be grouped as in the last section: 2, 55, 5; 4, 17, 11 *legiones auxilio venerunt*; 4, 60, 5; 28, 45, 7; 38, 57, 3 *auxilio*; 7, 33, 7 *pugna indicio fuit*; 2, 23, 13 *nec dubie ludibrio esse miserias esse*; 6, 30, 4 *praesidio ut essent: spectaculo* (4), as in 1, 23, 9 *has duas acies spectaculo fore: documento* (6), 39, 39, 7 *impedimento; monumento* (5); 8, 11, 8 *supplemento vel Latium propius esse vel Volscos quam Romam*.

III. VERBS.

	ab-	ad-	circum-	con-	de-	dis-	ex-	in-	inter-	ob-	per-	post-	prae-	pro-	re-	sub-	super-	trans-	Total
Verbs	9	59	5	40	30	8	28	51	9	33	13	2	23	12	26	28	6	5	387
Occur.	26	666	36	330	422	66	224	784	77	394	134	2	391	161	385	198	62	162	4520

The accompanying table gives the number of prefixed verbs and the occurrences, showing that of the entire number, 559 verbs, 7600 occurrences, nearly three fourths are compounds. Of the prefixes only two, *dis-* and *re-* failed to establish themselves independently. Verbs with *ad-* and *in-* are most freely used, those with *circum-*, *post-* and *trans-* are uncommon. There is little difference between those in *de-*, *ob-*, *prae-* and *re-*, while *inter-* and *super-* are relatively uncommon compared with *in-* and *sub-*. The idea of concentration expressed by *con-* occurs more frequently than separation with *ab-*, *dis-* and *ex-*. Taken as a whole the figures indicate the relative frequency of the different angles of incidence in the varied actions given by Livy, as well as the part played by the prefix in establishing the exact relation of the verb to the indirect object.

The following table indicates the frequency of occurrence of some of the verbs most freely used. The compounds of *-do*, *-fero*, *-icio* and *-pono* appear in the greatest number of connections and make up a goodly proportion of the entire number. Forms in *-mitto* outnumber those in *-nuntio* and *-scribo*, as the ones in *-icio* do those in *-iungo*.

	-cedo	-dico	-do	-facio	-fero	-icio	-iungo	-mito	-nuntio	-pono	-scribo	-sum	-venio	Total
Ad-	17	2	77		43	62	33	5		6	5	52	7	309
Circum-			17		1	7								25
Con-	53				17		53	34		2			16	175
De-	7		46		14				19			73		159
Ex-		29	4	2					2	10			97	144
In-	17	53	15		94	65	19			80		7		350
Inter-	11	8				4				4		30	13	70
Ob-				8	40	67				24		2	21	162
Per-								91			1			92
Prae-	2	2		27	30					31		134		226
Pro-	13	2	33					6	6	30		9		99
Re-			119	2	24			19	21	1				186
Sub-	42		5	9		61		5		1	2		8	133
Super-										1		39	14	54
Trans-			161											161
Total	162	96	477	48	263	266	105	160	48	190	8	346	176	2345

With some of the compounds one or two stand out prominently, indicating the special direction of the general activity. Among these are *reddo* and *trado*, *infero* and *inpono*, *praeficio* and *praesum*, *indico* and *evenio*, *coniungo* and *permitto*. *Concedo* differs little from *succedo*, and there is little to choose between *adicio*, *inicio*, *obicio* and *subicio*, *denuntio* and *renuntio*.

A. INTRANSITIVE COMPOUNDS.

Intransitive compounds with the dative are discussed by Draeger I, 406, § 185, and all the citations for the compounds in *ad-* are given by Fügner. Of the verbs in *ante-* Livy has only *antevenio* used absolutely 42, 66, 3. *Cohaereo* occurs 33, 17, 6 *artis faucibus cohaerens* Acar-

nae; and 39, 48, 6 Romanis c. rebus. *Congruo* appears in finite form 8, 6, 12 tacitae religioni congruerunt; and elsewhere as a participle 5, 16, 8; 23, 38, 10; 27, 7, 3 congruentia iis. *Consto* (8) occurs more freely, and *convenio* still more so. *Evenio* (97) is most commonly used in giving the assignment of provinces, as in 29, 13, 2 praetoribus M. Marcio urbana, L. Scribonio Liboni peregrina et eidem Gallia, M. Pomponio Mathoni Sicilia, Ti. Claudio Neroni Sardinia evenit.

Compounds with *in-* are among those most freely used: 40, 56, 6 errori unus inlacrimasti; 45, 4, 1 et ipse illacrimasse dicitur sorti humanae. The dative with *immineo* generally has reference to location, as in 24, 3, 8 una parte i. mari. *Incedo* (17) 4, 57, 10 cura incessit patribus; 28, 3, 10 timor i. oppidanis. *Incido* (17) like *immineo* gives local relations, as in 5, 11, 14 incidentem portis exercitum; 21, 10, 10 ruinae . . . nostris capitibus incident; 44, 31, 4 incidunt flumini. The use of *incubans* and *incumbo* is similar: 5, 46, 8; 6, 15, 5; 21, 27, 5; 44, 36, 5; 3, 16, 5; 22, 2, 8; 36, 28, 9 ingemuerunt . . . condicioni suae; 1, 28, 10 inhaeserant vinculis membra; 38, 27, 1 et inhaerentia corporibus gerentes tela; 25, 17, 2 innata ripis; 4, 28, 7 uni fortuna innititur; 28, 44, 7 innitar fidei; 8, 8, 10 scuta innixa humeris; 28, 15, 5 innixi scutis; 2, 21, 6 cui insertum; 45, 37, 11 i. avaritiae; 2, 41, 2; 4, 6, 7; 5, 6, 5; 26, 4, 4; 26, 19, 14; 28, 18, 6 comitas inerat Scipioni. The participle of *insido* occurs with *equo* 2, 13, 11; 7, 6, 5; 8, 38, 15; 10, 20, 13; 10, 41, 8; 24, 22, 9; and also 10, 41, 6 mulis; 37, 40, 12 dromadas, his insidebant Arabes sagittarii; 45, 1, 4 insidebat animis; 10, 41, 2 insidens pectoribus; *insidior* is occasionally found: 1, 5, 3 deditis; 38, 25, 7 consuli; 34, 33, 8 libertati; 42, 47, 4 vitae; and 23, 35, 16 huic Gracchus insidiandum tempori ratus. *Insisto* (24) and *insto* (28) are the most freely used. Two passive forms may also be placed here 23, 47, 8 invectum portae; 44, 2, 3 invehatur litoribus; and in the active with accusative and dative 22, 6, 8 mare fluminibus invexit.

The compounds in *inter-* seem limited to *intercedo* (11) most freely with *rogationi*, 5, 29, 6; 34, 8, 2; 38, 36, 8;

38, 54, 5; 41, 6, 3; 21, 30, 10 campum interiacentem Tiberi ac moenibus Romanis; 40, 22, 1 solitudines i. Maedicae atque Haemo. *Intersum* (30) indicating rest is used twice as freely as *intervenio* (13), breaking in on an action, as in 1, 48, 9 agitantibus; 9, 14, 1 parantibus; 37, 12, 3 agentibus.

The following of the compounds with *ob-* were noticed: *obequito* (12) 45, 20, 9 crimina plus obesse Rhodiis; 45, 24, 8 ne plus obsit nobis quod; *oboedio* (6), *obsisto* (20), *obsto* (23), *obstrepere* (4), *obtingo* (10), *obvenio* (21), *obversor* (11), *occurro* (84), *officio* (8) 8, 39, 2; 2, 65, 4 saxa obiacentia pedibus; 23, 19, 11 obnata ripis; 7, 36, 7 dictis obtemperatum; 44, 10, 1 malle imperiis suis non o. esse; 3, 45, 1 decreto praefatur; cf. 3, 47, 5.

Respondeo (103) and *resisto* (34) are the most commonly occurring compounds in *re-*, and the place of *resisto* is taken by *resto* in 23, 45, 9 nunc paucis plures vix restatis. *Redeo* is found 2, 22, 3; 2, 43, 3; 2, 43, 8; 2, 52, 1 urbi laxior annona rediit; 39, 41, 3 refragari sibi; 45, 40, 5 non refragati honori eius essent; 26, 41, 25 renatum sibi; 3, 41, 3 privato reticere; 23, 12, 9 senatori . . . reticeam.

Compounds with *sub* occur as follows: *subvenio* (8), *succedo* (42), *succenseo* (6), *succumbo* (8), *succurro* (6), *subeo* (6), as in 28, 13, 8 fessis; 27, 2, 7 legionibus; 10, 13, 7 se gloriae subcrevisse; 3, 50, 10 haec Verginio vociferanti succlamabat multitudo; 6, 40, 12 non tibi frequentes succlamasent; 39, 41, 3 simul L. Valerio subfragabatur.

There are but few compounds with *super-*, *supersum* (39), *supervenio* (14) similar to *intervenio* in its use with the present participle, *supersto* (6), as in 10, 28, 9 essedis superstans.

B. TRANSITIVE COMPOUNDS.

The Romans did not clearly distinguish between the dative and the accusative with prepositions, and many verbs are used with both constructions; see Kühnast. p. 135; Draeger I, p. 406, § 186. In harmony with our subject we present only the dative without incorporating a part of the discussion of the other cases. The instances

of *adfero* are given by Fügner, and it occurs with the following nouns: *animum*, *fidem*, *laetitiam*, *moram*, *sanitatem*, *spem*, *taedium*, *terrorem*, *victoriam*, the dative being associated with the complex of noun and verb the two equalling a causative verb.

With the exception of 37, 54, 11 *circumiacent Europae*, the compounds in *circum-* are transitive, and are not freely used. *Circumdo* (17), *circumfundo* (11), *circumicio* (7), and 26, 13, 8 *satiatis . . . idem poculum . . . circumferetur*, complete the list.

A number of the transitive compounds in *con-* occur with considerable frequency and need but a passing notice: *committo* (34), *concedo* (53), *concilio* (24), *confero* (17), *coniungo* (53), *consulo* (30). Others occur with less frequency: *commendo* 8, 36, 12; 42, 44, 4 *fidei*; 5, 40, 1 *virtuti*; 45, 44, 9 *senatui*; 40, 56, 7 *principibus*; 26, 49, 11 *custodibus*; 34, 12, 5 *ne suas vires aliis eas commodando minuat*; 22, 27, 8 *sibi communicatum cum illo . . . imperium esse*; 3, 22, 6 *equites suae cuique parti collocat*; 38, 57, 2 *Nasicae . . . collocata erat*; 3, 12, 8 *sibi . . . condonarent filium*; 3, 58, 3 *tot Claudiiis deprecantibus c.* 1, 60, 2 *simultatium quas sibi . . . conciverat*; 10, 18, 1; 35, 12, 18 *Romanis bellum concitare*; 2, 5, 2 *consecratus Marti Martius campus fuit*; 2, 41, 10 *peculium Cereri c.*; 8, 20, 8 *Semoni Sango c.* *Conscisco* generally occurs in connection with *mortem* (11), and also in 5, 53, 5 *fugam*; 10, 17, 2; and 29, 36, 12 *exilium*; 5, 2, 3; 5, 10, 6 *aera constituta militibus*; 5, 3, 4 *a. militantibus c.*, and in a different connection; 44, 19, 4 *Latinis esse c. diem*; 3, 64, 10 *quos hi sibi collegas coop-tassint*; 3, 44, 2 *omnia sibi esse consociata*; 25, 18, 10 *nihil sibi cum eo consociatum*; 24, 42, 11 *contraxerant eis cum Carthaginiensibus bellum*; 31, 14, 6 *c. sibi cum Philippo b.* With *continuo* the name of a person to whom an office is continued is put in the dative 5, 29, 1; 9, 41, 1; 9, 42, 2; 24, 9, 9; 27, 6, 8; and with physical objects 1, 44, 4 *moenibus*; 32, 7, 10 *summa imis*; 41, 4, 4 *somno mors*; 36, 23, 6 *nocturnus diurno c. labor*; 2, 54, 2 *paci discordia*. *Contribuo* was noticed in the fourth decade 33, 34, 8 *iis*; 38, 3, 9 *Aetolis*; 39, 26, 2 *sibi*; 36, 35, 7 *concilio*.

The usage with *infero* is similar to that with *adfero*, as it occurs with *arma* (13), *bellum* (34), *signa* (9) 4, 20, 5 spolia; 28, 30, 9; 29, 27, 11 navem; 44, 31, 4 flumen inferatur mari; 35, 21, 5 Tiberis inlatus urbi; 22, 5, 5 alii fugientes fugientium globo inlati haerebant; 2, 30, 13; 6, 12, 9; 10, 28, 18; 33, 16, 8 se. Abstract ideas are freely expressed, especially conditions of fear (13) 10, 30, 1; 27, 40, 1; 29, 3, 7 clades; 31, 11, 10 iniurias; 10, 10, 8 mercedem; 6, 29, 4 obsidio; 5, 14, 4 pestilentiam; 31, 22, 5 spem; 6, 13, 3 trepidatio; 31, 36, 11 tumultum; 43, 23, 5 vim. The results expressed by *inicio* are practically the same, but conditions of fear, generally *pavor* or *terror*, occur oftener (27) 34, 4, 15 certamen; 4, 53, 13; 5, 7, 4; 34, 62, 6 curam; 38, 9, 3 moram; 5, 27, 10 mutatio; 32, 21, 9; 39, 46, 5 religio. Physical conditions are given most freely by *ignes* (12); and also *faces* 6, 33, 4; 44, 9, 9 imbris iniecta testitudini; 1, 51, 8; 24, 31, 3; 26, 14, 8 catenas; and with metaphorical meaning 10, 13, 14 vinculum iniectum cupiditati; 24, 34, 10 ferrea manus iniecta prorae; 2, 12, 13 dextram foculo iniecit; and in personal statements; 3, 44, 6 virgini iniecit manum; 27, 32, 6 iniectus equo; 28, 23, 2 in succensum rogam . . . inicerent corpora . . . medio incendio se iniecerunt.

Incutio is akin to this in its associations, having in 1, 49, 4; 2, 18, 9 metum; in 25, 37, 12; 44, 5, 2 pavorem; 22, 42, 9 religionem; in 3, 4, 9; 6, 38, 8; 7, 14, 6; 23, 26, 9 terrorem; and also in 2, 8, 7 i. nuntium consuli; 28, 33, 7 ira magis accensa barbaris est, quam imminuti animi.

The associations of *impono* are varied, it occurring most frequently with *praesidia* (11), *finem* (8), *modum* (6), and indicating special forms of limitation by *leges* (8), *conditiones* 6, 31, 4; and *iura* 2, 34, 12. *Vectigal* occurs in five passages, and in 38, 16, 3 stipendium; 24, 8, 17 onus; 38, 4, 2; 44, 46, 6 arx; and in 10, 1, 7 and 33, 44, 9 velut arcem; cf. 45, 19, 7 v. frenos animo; 24, 34, 14 fundamenta. There are also other physical designations: 6, 41, 9 apicem; 7, 37, 2 coronam; 40, 51, 4 fornices; 22, 14, 12 iugum; 8, 29, 8 moles; 30, 45, 5 pilleum; 45, 27, 7 statuas;

21, 32, 7 tecta: 37, 40, 4 turres; 32, 4, 5 urbs. Occasionally abstract nouns are used: 44, 21, 5 cura: 33, 41, 2; 37, 19, 1; 43, 17, 6 exitus: 4, 32, 7 labem; 2, 5, 5 ministerium: 6, 40, 19 necessitatem: 1, 13, 6; 35, 47, 5 nomina: 36, 27, 8 verecundiam: 9, 11, 7 fraudi speciem iuris. The person is in the accusative: 40, 12, 15 regem Macedoniae; 42, 50, 6 cervicibus r.; 1, 52, 6 centuriones manipulis; 45, 36, 8 milites domini imperatoribus; 30, 10, 7 propugnatores onerariis; 26, 44, 2 quingentos tumulto: and as a final dative 29, 25, 8 aquam hominibus. *Inligo* is found in Horace Epodes I, 25 iuvenis inligati pluribus, a little earlier than any of the examples in Livy but in the same decade. Bennett, Trans. Am. Phil. Association 36 (1905), p. 68, takes this as well as Livy 32, 21, 11 as ablatives. Livy has this verb 31, 25, 8; 32, 21, 11; 36, 40, 14 bello; 25, 36, 7 oneribus; 39, 13, 13 machinae; 32, 22, 11 Philippo; 36, 11, 2 condicioni. *Iniungo* (19) less freely than *iungo* (49) occurs the same number of times as *insero*, usually the participle: 38, 17, 13 terrae: 6, 18, 10 vobis: 29, 21, 11 quibusdam; 28, 24, 1 hominibus; 42, 30, 3 mortalibus; 28, 12, 8; 28, 21, 3; 33, 16, 2; 33, 32, 1 genti; 23, 14, 1; 30, 32, 7 animis; 1, 54, 7; 28, 40, 7; 37, 54, 21; 44, 30, 5 ingenio. Finite forms are found 5, 21, 8 inseritur huic loco: 27, 23, 2 adeo minimis etiam rebus prava religio inserit deos; 6, 38, 7 magistratum inseram concilio; 33, 47, 4 factionibus inserere publicam auctoritatem: 40, 51, 2 privatam publicae rei impensam inseruerat; 22, 40, 14 insertus agmini. *Impertio* (6) 27, 51, 7 ut coniugibus liberisque tam laetum nuntium impertirent; 29, 30, 2 auxilium itineri . . . impetravit; 40, 15, 10 errori veniam; 33, 22, 6 sibi triumphum. *Implicitus* may be taken with the dative 6, 21, 6 periculo; 23, 18, 15 scortis. *Immolo* occurs with the names of a few divinities: 1, 45, 5; 1, 45, 7 Dianae; 7, 37, 3 Marti; 41, 14, 7 Iovi; 2, 2, 8 consuli incluserat vocem; 6, 15, 13 vobis ut indicem praedas: 29, 2, 10 locis inducentem. *Induo* with mental traits 3, 33, 7; 9, 18, 2 ingenium: as well as with other nouns 40, 12, 4 speciem: 30, 13, 12; 30, 31, 4 arma; 9, 6, 5 ingenitam Campanis; 3, 59, 1 inhibito modo potestati; 4, 53, 7 detrectantibus militiam in-

hibenti; 3, 58, 2 genti iniustam maculam. *Initio* 39, 11, 7 sacris; 39, 9, 4; 39, 10, 2; 39, 13, 8; 39, 14, 8 Bacchis; 22, 20, 2 litori inlisis; 30, 10, 17 quibus innexa; 30, 30, 24 nobismet ipsi multam inrogemus; 3, 15, 2 plebi se magis insinuabant; and intransitively 40, 37, 4 insinuaverat suspicio animis. *Instituto* in religious matters 1, 21, 4; 9, 34, 18; 36, 37, 2; 43, 6, 5: *regi* 42, 15, 8; 1, 15, 2 dimicationi instructus. *Insulto* occurs with pronouns or the names of persons 1, 48, 2; 3, 62, 1: 39, 47, 6; with common nouns 5, 7, 4; 36, 29, 9. *Intento* 8, 33, 18 secures ducibus; 6, 27, 7 Praenestinis; 10, 4, 9 haec cum legato Caerites quidam interpretarentur; 23, 2, 9 viam saluti inveniam; 25, 16, 20 solacium morti; 24, 38, 3 solacia animo.

The transitive compounds with *inter-* are not freely used: 22, 13, 5 exitum Romano interclusurum; 22, 22, 10 aditum Romanis; 26, 39, 10 spe hostibus; 36, 14, 13 iter armatis; 37, 4, 7 Romanis i.; 40, 16, 1 dicenti . . . vocem i. The dative with *interdico* is always personal while the accompanying noun varies: 5, 3, 8 commercio; 8, 14, 8 mari; 9, 43, 24 curatione; 25, 4, 9 aqua et igni; 34, 7, 3 purpurae usu; 41, 23, 6 firibus. Notice also 30, 44, 7 adempta sunt nobis arma, i. externis bellis. *Intericio* 1, 38, 6; 21, 54, 7; 32, 13, 3; 44, 26, 6: 4, 56, 3 intermiscendo dignis; 10, 20, 8 and 12; 42, 58, 6 turmis; 22, 46, 3 interponerentur his medii Galli et Hispani; 35, 35, 17 suum consilium meo; 35, 48, 9 bello se; 45, 41, 9 funeribus; 1, 27, 9 parti conspectum intersaepsit.

Very few of the transitive compounds with *ob-* are freely used. *Obicio* (67), *offero* (40), *oppono* (24), *ostendo* (26) and *ostento* (9) occur more than three times each; 6, 27, 6; 10, 15, 12; 25, 19, 16 *obiecto*; 26, 41, 4 me vobis . . . obligavit fortuna obsaepum; 4, 25, 12 plebi iter; 9, 34, 5 haec plebi . . . iter obsaepsit; 26, 41, 5 possessionem et populo Romano et successori mihi virtute vestra obtinuistis; 28, 29, 9 terror oculis auribusque est offusus; 34, 6, 3 ne quis error vobis o.; 39, 15, 4 ne nimium terroribus obfundam vobis, vereor. *Ostendo* is distributed fairly evenly throughout the work, while *ostento* is most noticeable in the first Decade: 3, 5, 14; 3, 48, 7; 3, 66, 5; 4, 54, 4; 9, 24, 8; 26,

42, 10 fiduciam hosti ostentans; and three times in 30, 33, sec. 8 auxiliariibus; 9 Liguribus; 10 Carthaginiensibus.

The transitives in *per-* are best represented by *permitto* (91), while some others occur once or twice each: 41, 15, 4 ceteris diis perlitatum ferunt, Saluti Petilium perlitasse negant; 35, 20, 9 duobus . . . permutatae provinciae sunt; 28, 29, 12 stipendium singulis persolutum est; 33, 42, 3 pensionem . . . persolvi placuerat privatis; 27, 5, 10 Laevino omnia ordine perscripta. Compounds in *póst-* with the dative seem limited to 3, 64, 3 qui libertati plebis suas opes postferrent; 8, 34, 2 posthabita fili caritas publicae utilitati. There are a large number of compounds in *prae-*: *praebeo* (83), *praecipio* (12), *praefero* (30), *praeſcicio* (27), *praepono* (31), *praesto* (38), *praetendo* (7), and a few more scattering examples: 30, 10, 16 asseres ferreo unco praefixi; 22, 16, 7 fasces praeligantur cornibus; 9, 45, 7 suas leges Romanae civitati praeoptaverint; 29, 30, 12 praeoptantes exilio modicam domi fortunam; 44, 22, 14 otium urbanum militiae laboribus praeoptat; 28, 42, 7 fraus fidem in parvis sibi praestruit; 3, 45, 1 legem . . . postulationi praetendant; 3, 47, 5 decreto sermonem; 34, 3, 8; 39, 16, 7; 39, 28, 11 decretum calumniae; 45, 42, 7 id ipsum argumenti praetendentibus orationi; 8, 13, 1 omnibus eam rempraeverti; 9, 17, 9 si Punicum Romano praevertisset. The most common compounds in *pro-* are *prodo* (33), *promitto* (6), *pronuntio* (6), *propono* (30), and *prorogo* (52). *Porrigo* with *dextram* occurs 45, 7, 5; 45, 12, 6 regi; 45, 12, 4 Popilio. *Portendo* indicates only the favorable: 1, 50, 6; 29, 11, 5 spem; 21, 29, 4 victoriam; 31, 7, 15 omnia laeta; 30, 32, 0 favorable auspices; 8, 9, 7 populo Romano vim victoriamque prosperetis.

Some of the verbs in *re-* are freely used: *reconcilio* (8), *reddo* (110), *refero* (24), *remitto* (19), *relinquo* (67), *renuntio* (21), *restituo* (57). The remainder occur but few times: 38, 60, 10 redempta ei . . . sunt; 3, 56, 2 redintegrata est omnibus memoria; 40, 55, 8 Philippo r. luctus; 23, 41, 14; 29, 15, 4 memoria patribus renovata; 3, 55, 6 tribunis, ut sacrosancti viderentur, renovarunt; 43, 2, 4 vocatis legatis recitatum; 2, 44, 8 eam labem civitatibus repertam; 42,

37, 6 cui rescribi non placuit; 2, 41, 8 iubere . . . pecuniam acceptam retribui populo.

Subicio (61) is the only one of the compounds in *sub-* which is freely used, occurring a dozen times with *oculis*, with *pedibus* 8, 9, 5; 45, 31, 3; in other passages setting forth the relation to places, as in 32, 25, 5 *arci*; 38, 4, 1 *tumulo*; to men 10, 3, 4 *Valerio*; to legal conditions 3, 20, 7; 31, 29, 10; 37, 53, 4; 37, 54, 6 *imperio*; 26, 49, 8 *servitio*, and also to abstractions 38, 48, 14 *calumniarum*; 4, 58, 14 *invidiarum*. Notice also the application to 31, 17, 8 *tectis ignes*; 4, 8, 4 *cui cura*; 28, 44, 7 *spes mihi*. *Subdo* is also used with *ignem* 8, 32, 16 *animis*; 9, 23, 14 *proximis*; 6, 34, 7 *stimulos animo*; 2, 20, 2; 22, 6, 4 *calcaria equo*. *Submitto* is found 2, 7, 7; 6, 6, 7; 25, 26, 4; 35, 26, 1; 44, 4, 9 in connection with persons; 3, 19, 1 *collegam sibi subrogasset*. *Substituo* 40, 11, 2 *sibi*; 29, 1, 10 *trecentis*; 28, 35, 5 *s. animo speciem corporis*; 37, 48, 6 *subtextit fabulae huic legatos . . . interrogatos esse*. *Subtrahō* with penalties 8, 39, 14 *ignominiarum ac supplicio*; 6, 1, 7; 9, 26, 7 *iudicio*; 45, 5, 10 *poenarum*; with *bello* 8, 29, 8 *fortuna b. s.*; with persons 4, 20, 7 *Cosso . . . testem*; 7, 13, 2 *multitudini . . . ducem*; 22, 51, 9 *subtractus Numida mortuo superincubanti Romano*; and also 45, 39, 7 *oculis*; 2, 8, 5 *Bruto Horatium suggerunt*; 9, 44, 3 *Fabio*; 3, 19, 10; 9, 13, 9; 26, 33, 8; 37, 7, 8 *omnia . . . nobis suppeditabit*; 35, 44, 7 *ut copia . . . suppeditetur*; 22, 39, 14 *nec his paucis iam victus suppeditat*.

Excepting *trado* (161) all the compounds in *trans-* occur singly: 39, 42, 10 *transfodio*; 25, 34, 11 *traicere*; 24, 8, 14 *transporto*; 3, 63, 2 *transvolo*.

C. LOGICAL CLASSES.

The discussion by Draeger I, 403, § 183, gives an outline of the leading lines of thought and activity expressed by the verbs construed with the dative, and this, with a few changes, will be here followed for the sake of convenience, though it represents some the material already utilized.

1. *Prosum* (9) occurs more frequently than its opposite *obsum*, 45, 20, 9; 45, 24, 9, but the same as *noceo* (8).

2. *Invideo* has the ablative and dative in 2, 40, 11 non inviderunt laude sua mulieribus, the only variation in Livy from the construction with the dative only: 5, 27, 12; 6, 11, 3; 10, 24, 6; 22, 59, 10; 22, 60, 21; 28, 43, 8; 38, 47, 5; 44, 30, 4. *Indulgeo* is used a little oftener, with personal names as well as abstract nouns: 2, 41, 7 plebi; 4, 42, 10 fortuna indulsit Aequis; 40, 15, 16 sibi, 40, 17, 5 amico; 45, 28, 10 militibus; 23, 3, 4 irae; 29, 19, 4 licentiae; 9, 43, 19 ardori; 45, 35, 6 aviditati; 5, 3, 9 comitati; 40, 5, 5 odio; 10, 26, 1 timori. Other forms of favor or the opposite are freely given: *faveo* (23), *suffragor*, *gratificor* (5), *gratulor* (11), *studeo*, *ignosco* (15), *adsentior* (17), *adversor* (13), *minor* (9), *blandior*, *obtrector* (8, 36, 4; 36, 34, 3), *officio* (8), *refragor*, *insidior*, *succenseo*, *irascor* 5, 15, 9 iratos populo; 22, 49, 4 morantibus; 9, 7, 9 ducibus; 40, 10, 5 tuis iniuriis doleo.

3. *Cedo* (64) differs little from *concedo* (53), the two forms having become practically equivalent.

4. *Consulo* (32) occurs a little less freely than *parco* (41), as we should expect in a work where so many battle scenes are described.

5. *Tempero* occurs with quite a number of nouns both abstract and concrete: 33, 20, 7; 36, 35, 3 irae; 5, 45, 7 animis; 5, 7, 8 laetitiae; 2, 16, 9 caedibus; 5, 13, 7 iurgiis ac litibus; 3, 52, 9 imperiis; 1, 29, 6 templis; 40, 14, 4 vino; 2, 23, 10; 4, 3, 6; 5, 25, 2 manibus; 28, 44, 18 linguae; 21, 22, 7 oculis; 30, 20, 1 lacrimis. *Moderor* is used much less freely: 8, 33, 15 moderatum irae; 31, 44, 2 cui odio . . . moderata erat; 37, 35, 5 suae fortunae m.; 4, 10, 8 iura infimis summisque moderando.

6. *Displiceo* (6) occurs much less freely than *placeo*, though the latter owes its prominence to the fact that it is used for the most part in expressing official action rather than personal attitude.

7. Commanding and obeying and similar actions are prominent in Livy though largely expressed by *impero* (101) and *pareo* (52). Other verbs are less prominent:

oboedio (6), *audiens dicto* (9), *obsequor* (3), *obtempero* (7, 36, 7; 44, 10, 3), *servio* (13). *Persuadeo* (24) is preferred to *suadeo* (9).

8. The negative *diffido* (7) is infrequently used in comparison with the positive *confido* (8), *fido* (33), and *credo* (69).

9. The accidental is chiefly expressed by *accidit* (15) with a few examples of *contigit*; 1, 32, 4 illi contigisset otium: 5, 6, 11 quod Veientibus optatum aequae c. possit; 8, 26, 7; 34, 7, 8; 45, 19, 4. *Evenit* is chiefly of allotments, and is not infrequently found with *sorte*.

10. *Licet* (67) is one of the common verbs with the dative; 31, 9, 3 si populo Romano socios defendere libeat; 39, 4, 7 donec consuli . . . redire Romam libitum esset. *Decet* seems limited to 34, 58, 8 aut sola aut prima certe pensare decet principi orbis terrarum populo et tanto regi, reading the active for the passive *pensari*, and taking *decet* with the dative.

11. *Desum* (73) occurs less frequently than its opposite *sum* indicating a personal deficiency, as in 2, 57, 4 non consulem senatui, sed senatum consuli deesse; or of a trait 6, 16, 5 superbiae; or external of conditions, as in 22, 39, 20 occasioni; 2, 33, 11 sumptus funeri deficit.

12. *Appropinquo* (25) is used only in a local sense, occurring with the following words: 27, 35, 10 Alpibus; 25, 13, 5 Benevento; 35, 37, 8 Aulidi; 28, 34, 12 Oceano; 3, 8, 8; 31, 24, 7; 33, 1, 5; 39, 49, 8 urbi; 30, 25, 11; 37, 24, 9 terrae; 21, 54, 8 aurae; 25, 9, 12 portulae; 25, 9, 10; 35, 34, 10 portis; 33, 37, 2 castro Mutilo; 38, 22, 6; 44, 35, 2 castris; 36, 14, 12 faucibus; 31, 5, 6 finibus; 24, 7, 4 ianuae; 40, 22, 4 iugis; 7, 34, 7 loco; 44, 5, 12 mari; 37, 13, 9 moenibus; 6, 24, 2; 31, 42, 1 vallo.

Continuo (11), *copulo* 21, 28, 8, *socio* 39, 13, 13, and *haereo* complete the list. The latter, with the meaning "stick to" has the dative both of the person and of the thing: 2, 6, 9 hostibus; 34, 48, 6 visceribus; 23, 9, 9 osculo; 8, 38, 1 impedimentis; 1, 37, 1 sublicis; 42, 66, 6 vehiculis.

Some other verbs will be here given though not strictly coming under the head of the preceding classes. Most

of them indicate the application of some activity to a certain person or object, and in this agree with the preceding. 44, 34, 8 aptare corpori arma; 10, 12, 13 bellum Samnitibus et patres censuerunt et populus iussit; 21, 28, 8 ratis . . . huic copulata est; 44, 16, 2 ut pro eo frumento pecunia Romae legatis eorum curaretur; 25, 29, 10 ex-equentibus . . . diluere id quod erat coepit; cf. 38, 52, 1 hic speciosus ultimus dies P. Scipioni inluxit; 45, 37, 6 cui nullum crimen, *nullum* probrum dicere poterat; 7, 3, 5 fixa fuit dextro lateri aedis Iovis; 25, 18, 10 nihil sibi cum eo consociatum, nihil foederatum hosti cum hoste.

Habeo is most frequently associated with *honor* (23) and the two not infrequently with *dis*. This is varied 31, 48, 12 supplicationes diis. With *fides* it occurs 3, 40, 14; 22, 1, 13; 24, 45, 7; 42, 14, 3 purganti. The usage with *gratiam* is similar: 3, 38, 9; 24, 37, 7; 35, 6, 9; 38, 47, 2 quibus g. habeo; 45, 24, 4. We find as a periphrasis 26, 50, 12 aurum tollere ac sibi habere iussit; 9, 11, 8 pacem habeat sibi: 28, 40, 5 senatum ludibrio habet; 43, 1, 6 ut senatus curae haberet; 1, 3, 10 legat regnum Numitori; 39, 43, 4 libare diis dapēs. *Largior* occurs 1, 47, 12 egen-tissimis; 4, 60, 4 aliis; 37, 45, 16 numquam satis liquebit nobis. *Mando* (68) generally gives commands to men, but in 39, 50, 10 m. memoriae. *Navo operam* with either *rei publicae* or *populo Romano* 25, 6, 15; 26, 31, 6; 28, 35, 9; 36, 39, 8; 1, 31, 8 operatum iis sacris; 4, 60, 2 addictum atque operatum rei publicae; 10, 39, 2 dum hostes o. superstitionibus; 44, 27, 5 ne urbibus sociis opitulari possent. *Paciscor* is used with the dative of the person 1, 2, 1; 5, 50, 7; 8, 25, 11; 25, 27, 4; 38, 13, 9. *Pendo* (16) takes the dative of the person to whom the obligation is due, as in 37, 55, 6; 38, 39, 8 omnes vectigal pendere Eumeni. *Placo* associated with a single incident 23, 8, 4 huic; and 23, 9, 4 filio; 3, 28, 6 legionibus dictatoris clamore significant; 29, 31, 11 venderent mercatoribus; 3, 35, 5 per illos se plebi venditare; 39, 42, 9 obsequium amatori. *Voveo* (37) indicates the offering to many gods. *Videor* (182) is one of the verbs most freely used by Livy the dative indicating the interpreter of the acts given by the verb. In

this number we have included some instances in which the dative might be taken with an adjective, as in 2, 50, 3 *id primo acerbum indignumque Veientibus est visum*; 42, 40, 2 *ne nimis acerbum audienti tibi videatur*, which are given as datives with the adjective by Fügner, p. 297, 35.

D. ADVANTAGE, DISADVANTAGE: FINAL.

The distinction between *to* and *for* is in many passages a matter of interpretation though we naturally infer that a thing done to a person has in view the advantage of disadvantage of that person. As illustrations we may give 1, 18, 9 *uti tu signa nobis certa adclarassis* "make clear to us and for our sake"; 3, 38, 7 *abolendi sibi magistratus*; *abrogo* (5); 3, 72, 5 *ut sibi controversiam adiudicaret rem*; 3, 57, 4 *illi carcerem aedificatum*; 34, 13, 8 *imperium nobis citra Hiberum amissum est*. Other occurrences in which the idea of advantage is more clearly marked are rather numerous including all instances of some verbs and some of others, and some verbs taking the dative both of the person and of the thing; 21, 62, 7 *hostiae . . . diis caesae*; 9 *Genio h. c.*; cf. 10, 29, 8 *spolia . . . Iovi Victori cremavit*. *Cano receptui* (20) is used less freely than *do signum receptui* (24); 7, 2, 10 *cantari histrionibus coeptum*. *Capio* with *locum castris* (7), has also the dative of the person: *praef. 10 tibi . . . quod imitere capias*; 26, 36, 3 *plus sibi*; 31, 41, 9 *tumulum suis*; 44, 31, 2 *sibi velut arcem*. The associations of *caveo* are personal in a dozen passages, though we find in 3, 55, 2 *libertati plebis*. Most of the thirteen occurrences of *claudio* are with the person, as in 2, 47, 6 *viam hostibus*; 31, 16, 6 *regi portas*. But we also find 37, 13, 12 *commeatibus*; 40, 8, 20 *criminibus*; 45, 39, 14 *L. Pauli triumpho portae claudentur*? 22, 10, 5 *ne populo scelus esto neve cui cleptum erit*. *Conscisco* (14) is usually in the statement *mortem sibi*; 7, 26, 3 *conserenti iam manum Romano corvus in galea consedit*; 9, 19, 6 *Alexandro . . . bellanti exercitus consenuisset*; 25, 38, 4 *reliquias . . . patriae conservare*; 3, 64, 10 *cooplo*; *continuo* (11), *consulo* (31) are chiefly with persons; 33, 6, 8 *corrumpet*

hosti frumenta; 2, 2, 11; 2, 33, 2 hi tres collegas sibi creaverunt; 28, 42, 22 ego rei publicae nobisque, non sibi ipsi privatim creatum consulem existimo; 22, 22, 14 ministerium mihi depono; 2, 49, 2; 22, 28, 9; 34, 60, 5 sibi. *Destino* (11) is usually with persons, but in 32, 36, 3 colloquio; 25, 6, 23 ignominiae; 5, 40, 1 morti; 45, 27, 7 statuis; 45, 40, 8 sibi ipsos praedestinantis triumphos; 4, 55, 3; 7, 20, 5; 38, 45, 8 desumo; 29, 36, 7 consuli duplicatae vires. The dative with *facio* not uncommonly denotes the purpose, as in 28, 41, 2 id bono publico faceret; as well as the person, e. g. 26, 25, 3 transitum Dardanis; 3, 5, 6 viam sibi; 1, 9, 3 opes sibi. *Fero* frequently occurring with *auxilium* and *operam*, usually indicates transference to, and by implication for the service of the individual to whom sent. In some other passages, the advantage seems the predominant idea, as in 1, 9, 12 multis sciscitantibus, cuinam eam ferrent, identidem, ne quis violaret, Talassio ferri clamitatum; 38, 49, 3 sibi fingant; 38, 28, 8 sibi f. metum; 5, 46, 6; 8, 12, 12 finire imperium sibi; 43, 12, 5 consuli finitus numerus; 4, 20, 3 dono fixit; 36, 28, 6 fracta Phaeneae ferocia; 7, 30, 19 vobis Capua urbs frequentabitur; 3, 62, 5 gesturum morem illis; 28, 19, 13 saxa munientibus; 22, 11, 4 quibus oppida immuniti essent; 42, 50, 6 sicubi populo Romano sua fortuna labet. *Lego* is generally associated with *sibi*, indicating for whom the choice is made, but with a noun 1, 20, 3 virgines Vestae; 1, 20, 4 salios Marti; 10, 5, 3 magistrum equitum sibi legit; cf. 3, 69, 8; 8, 8, 18; 5, 23, 7 Iunoni templum locavit; 27, 10, 13 exercitui; 23, 12, 12 vereor ne haec laetitia luxuriet nobis ac vana evadet; 43, 8, 8 vehicula Micioni locata.

1, 51, 1 machinatur necem Turno; 9, 40, 9 eos se mactare Orco; 1, 3, 8 Silviis cognomen mansit; 1, 53, 7 iis bellum; 8, 37, 12; 38, 17, 12; 38, 57, 4; 5, 7, 11 patribus plebique manare gaudio lacrimae; 34, 50, 1. With *metuo*, generally the participle 1, 9, 5; 22, 9, 6; 23, 16, 3; as well as with *timens* 2, 25, 6; 6, 37, 1; and 31, 30, 4 the dative has the personal interest in view; 28, 19, 13 propugnantibus tela ministrant, saxa munientibus gerunt; 33,

32, 2 *usus humano generi*; 7, 23, 10 *his animos minuisset*; 21, 50, 4 *multitudo sua auxit animum et paucitas illis minuit*; 25, 18, 3 *restituit his animos et illis minuit audaciam*; 39, 25, 12 *Graecis . . . metus et audacia Philippo minuatur*; 1, 46, 2 *spem Tarquinio*; 26, 9, 10 *cui imperium*. Personal interest is predominant in the fifty-six examples of *mitto* with the dative, though the end is sometimes in view, as in 4, 58, 3; 28, 33, 3 *subsidio*. In other passages, as with *fero*, the thing sent can also be viewed as for the service of the recipient: 5, 28, 4; 23, 11, 3 *donum*; and still more freely with *munus* 9, 43, 26; 44, 14, 4; 44, 15, 8; 43, 5, 8; 45, 13, 8; 43, 5, 3 *ducenti iter monstrare*; and also as indirect object 22, 23, 4; and 44, 11, 5. *Moveo* is in most instances used with words indicating mental states: 1, 26, 3 *movit animum iuveni*; 1, 36, 4; 5, 41, 9; 21, 63, 6; 23, 20, 5 *misericordiam*; 45, 39, 17 *risum*; 1, 53, 2 *bellum Volscis*. *Muto* with the dative seems limited to a few of the books: 24, 4, 1 *Romanis omnia*; 25, 6, 15 *illis arma*; 26, 28, 9; 27, 35, 14; 27, 35, 14; 32, 31, 2 *rationem hosti*. The dative of the person with *nascor* is clearly distinguished from that of the thing: 1, 45, 4 *cuidam*; 1, 8, 5 *sibi*; 10, 22, 6 *militiae*; 22, 4, 1 *insidiis*; 36, 7, 5 *servituti*; 1, 5, 6 *regi dolus nectitur*; 27, 28, 4 *ne cui d. n.* 1, 47, 4 *non tibi . . . moliri necesse est*; 21, 44, 8; 29, 23, 9 *ne sibi interesse . . . n. sit*; 28, 38, 12; 44, 17, 9 *praetoribus provinciae nominatae*. *Nubo* (17) is a clear instance of the dative of advantage or disadvantage as succeeding events may determine; 26, 33, 3 *eos libertatem sibi suisque . . . orare*; 2, 7, 5 *consuli non invidia modo, sed suspicio etiam . . . orta*; 4, 15, 5 *cuiquam pandere viam*. *Paro* (12) has the dative of the person, as in 2, 22, 4 *parare bellum Romanis*; 39, 37, 3 *munimentum sibi, non civitati*; cf. 37, 22, 1; 44, 35, 15; 34, 61, 1 *praeparandos sibi*; but also with abstracts; 39, 51, 5 *fugae*; 1, 8, 7 *consilium viribus*. *Pario* is also used with persons, as in 1, 26, 11 *imperium populo Romano*; 4, 5, 1 *vobis dominatio parta*; 5, 44, 3 *decus urbi*; 6, 25, 6 *sibi gloriam*. The usage with *patefacio* is the same: 2, 15, 3 *regibus*; 4, 54, 6 *hominibus*; 10, 41, 8 *equitibus*; 24, 47, 9 *Cartha-*

giniensibus; 32, 17, 5 armatis. *Pateo* usually indicates the advantage, as in 6, 36, 11 plebeio homini vix . . . suus pateret ager; 34, 9, 7 patebat omnibus exitus; 29, 33, 5 effugium inclusis; but also meaning "evident to", as in 1, 54, 8 Sexto; or "open to", as in 42, 1, 9 hospitibus; 40, 32, 5 ut sinistrum cornu pelleretur Romanis; 27, 9, 3 magis perire sibi civem. The dative with *peto* gives either the person for whom or the thing for which, the accusatives associated with the former being as follows: 8, 35, 1 auxilium; 40, 49, 5 fidem; 6, 22, 6 gloriam; 8, 1, 8 pacem; 1, 9, 2 societatem; 45, 20, 2 Maroneam. The end is indicated: 29, 27, 9 accessum navibus; 1, 11, 6 aquam sacris; 3, 12, 8 veniam errori; 6, 23, 11 aetati v.; 30, 16, 6 v. civitati; 3, 53, 6 libertati praesidia; 26, 4, 9 diem comitiis; 26, 17, 6 d. conloquio; 32, 32, 5 locum ac tempus c. The dative with *pono* shows the personal relation of advantage; 4, 20, 4 Iovi donum; 38, 56, 12 statuas sibi; 44, 45, 13 talenta iis; and of disadvantage; 6, 40, 11 venenum ei; 39, 25, 10 insidias euntibus. *Porto* with *donum* occurs 5, 25, 10 Apollini; and 21, 62, 8 Iunoni. In other connections: 21, 18, 13 bellum vobis; 32, 18, 3 commeatum exercitui; 24, 16, 10 bona omnia populo Romano Gracchoque ipsi precarentur; 38, 48, 7 cuius ego mihi . . . virtutem precatus sum.

Quaero has the accusative *locum* most frequently with the dative of the thing for which 8, 24, 12; 27, 2, 12; 27, 26, 2; 35, 4, 4 insidiis; 5, 9, 6 iniuriae; 2, 15, 5 exilio; and also 6, 34, 5 gratiam Fabio q.

Ratus occurs 37, 19, 2 cui rata ista pax erit; 38, 48, 5 rata dona vestra regi Eumeni, rata libertas civitatibus esset? 45, 31, 2 exilium pulsus aequae ratum fuit ac mors interfectis; cf. 1, 6, 2 ratum nomen imperium regi efficit; 2, 44, 8 labem civitatibus repertam. *Reservo* occurs with the dative of the person as well as of the thing: 1, 27, 2 suis prodicionem; 44, 27, 12 praeda Romanis; 3, 51, 3 melioribus meis vestrisque rebus . . . iudicia; 25, 6, 14 rei publicae nos; 36, 35, 7 suae gratiae; 8, 24, 14 pars ipsius retenta ad ludibrium; 28, 42, 16 praesidem sibi patria . . . retinet. *Servo* (13) is in all instances with a personal

dative; as in 10, 25, 17 omnia integra ac libera Q. Fabio; 24, 1, 10 deditis fides; 35, 45, 5 studere paci; 21, 33, 5 sibi quoque tendente; 23, 31, 13 cui ineunti consulatum cum tonuisset; 24, 8, 14 supplementum Hannibali transportaretur; 44, 32, 10 huic *operi* ut omnis multitudo vacaret; 9, 13, 9 militi . . . frumentum veheret; 29, 27, 2 mihi . . . bene verruncent; 3, 26, 9 bene verteret ipsi; 8, 5, 6 utrisque bene v.; 8, 32, 17 Fabio vitio. *Venio* has the dative of purpose 4, 17, 11; 31, 25, 2 auxilio; 10, 16, 8 stipendio; 2, 48, 5; 5, 13, 9; 36, 19, 2 subsidio; and the person for whom 24, 8, 15 adiumenta Hannibali; 41, 12, 5 auxilia Iliensibus venerant; 2, 45, 10 finem imperio; 3, 56, 7 superbiae poenas. In the passages in which the dative of the person is used *nuntius* occurs in five: 29, 12, 3 regi; 29, 4, 3 agentibus; 35, 5, 4 agenti; 27, 32, 9 dividenti; 32, 6, 4 ei agitant; 3, 61, 1 sibimet ipsis victuros. The question *quid vult* with the dative of the person occurs 3, 35, 5; 3, 50, 15; 3, 67, 6; 4, 13, 12; 24, 47, 5; 30, 13, 9; 32, 25, 10; 40, 12, 14; 41, 20, 4; 44, 12, 1. The dative may be taken as ethical or better of advantage to the person concerned.

E. VERBAL COMMUNICATIONS.

Verbs indicating verbal communications are of common occurrence, and exhibit considerable variety in form of expression. The dative giving the recipient of a verbal message expressed by *ait* is found in eight passages, if we include 29, 24, 5 vocatis ad contionem militibus ait. *Inquit* (27) is used more freely and *dicere* (85) still more so, while *negare* (40) occurs about half as frequently. In 39, 11, 3 we find ei . . . narravit, and in 2, 36, 7 cum patribus . . . enarrasset. Of the verbs of announcing *nuntio* is the favorite (79), the compounds much less freely: *pronuntio* (6); *enuntio* 9, 19, 6; 25, 13, 8; and *denuntio* (19), as in 45, 34, 2 quibus cum denuntiasset; 45, 35, 1 q. Macedonum denuntiatum erat. *Polliceor* (15) is used more freely than *promitto* 3, 8, 4; 3, 13, 6; 37, 28, 2; 41, 25, 3 exsulibus Hypataeis . . . cum reditus . . . promissus esset. Compare 7, 16, 4 mihi pollicemini, with 7, 16, 5

tibi promissa praestet. *Iacto* is also used: 35, 49, 3 legatis regis et per eos absenti regi eum se iactasse; 39, 43, 2; 41, 10 6 fugam . . . iactasset adversis auribus militum; and similarly stated 2, 12, 12 quas insidiarum sibi minas per ambages iaceret. *Minor* occurs eight times in the first Decade, and also 26, 13, 1; *minitor* 2, 35, 6; 2, 49, 4; 3, 57, 2; 24, 39, 3. *Ago* (see Fügner) with *gratias* and *grates* is freely used and *aperio*, though usually in connection with physical facts is in a few passages used as a verb of communicating. *Accuso*, *adclaro*, *adfor*, *adulor*, *adrideo*, *adstipulor*, and *blandior* are given by Fügner: 27, 48, 12 clamitans militibus; 1, 25, 3 inclamat Curiatiis*. Some other words occur more frequently: *concilio* (24), *exprobrare* (12), as in 39, 42, 9 e. consuli . . . quod abductus ab Roma esset; 39, 12, 4 sibi; 5, 54, 3; 6, 26, 7; 29, 1, 6 sibi fateri; 38, 24, 10 confessa viro est; 25, 12, 6 nam mihi ita Iuppiter fatus est; 44, 38, 1 denudavit mihi suum consilium; 2, 7, 8 ibi audire iussis consul laudare fortunam collegae; 10, 15, 12 nobilitas obiectare Fabio fugisse eum; 9, 24, 10 haec obviis . . . increpat; 41, 10, 6 fugam . . . iactasset et ingessisset probra M. Iunio; 1, 48, 2 per licentiam insultasse dominis; 3, 62, 1 sibi per contumelias insultare; cf. 5, 7, 4; 36, 29, 9; 39, 47, 6. *Obstrepo* is used 1, 40, 6 alteri; 3, 49, 4 decemviro; 37, 29, 4 quibus; 43, 16, 8 Claudio.

Dico (85) in twenty-nine passages is a verb of direct address, but its most common use is with *diem* (34), and also stating the penalty attached, *multam* 25, 3, 13; 40, 42, 9; 42, 9, 4; 42, 21, 4. In equally technical connections *dico* occurs with *ius* 3, 52, 7; 9, 11, 9; 35, 7, 3; *leges* 24, 57, 7; 34, 57, 10; 37, 36, 9; 45, 24, 4; a verb of ordering with *ad conveniendum* 36, 8, 2; 42, 48, 4; 45, 12, 12; *comitiis* 31, 49, 12; 43, 16, 12; *concilio* 43, 16, 8; *pugnae* 10, 27, 3. As a verb of appointing with *magistrum equitum* 4, 21, 10; and 7, 19, 10; and with *nomen* 1, 1, 11. The compounds are occasionally used: 27, 16, 15 Fabio auspicanti . . . aves . . . non addixerunt; *edico* (29), *indico* (53), *interdico* (8); 27, 16, 15; 39, 16, 10 haec vobis praedicenda ratus sum; 3, 57, 6; 25, 13, 7 castigatis . . . alia prodicta

dies. As verb of ordering *impero* (101) and of answering *respondeo* (103) are among the most common, and for the latter we occasionally find *dare responsum*: 2, 26, 5 nec pacatum r. arma inferentibus ipsi capientes d. possent; 3, 50, 16; 5, 7, 9; 24, 33, 7; 26, 31, 7; 36, 9, 4 rex respondit . . . nullo responso dato: And also a few times with *reddo*: 1, 32, 3; 6, 17, 7; 40, 42, 5; 45, 25, 4 Rhodiis responsum redditum est.

Obicio is used to bring the views of one party to the attention of another, in about one-third of the occurrences being used in this way, as in 4, 21, 4 Servilio caedem civis indemnati obiciens; 5, 6, 5 si quis eis haec obiciat; 7, 13, 4 si signa foede amissa obici nobis possent; 22, 44, 5 cum Paulus . . . temeritatem Varroni, Varro *Paulo* speciosum . . . exemplum Fabium obiceret; 39, 51, 2 inter cetera obiectum Prusiae erat; 40, 15, 5 Romanos obicis mihi; cf. 34, 49, 3 commemorationi subiecit . . . in animo esse.

F. NAMING: MIXING.

The tables given will indicate something of the prominence of the different ideas expressed by the compound verbs; but as further illustrations of variety in usage may be given some verbs of naming and of mixing. The usage with *nomen* and *cognomen* has been given. The application of these is variously expressed. We find in 1, 49, 1; 1, 50, 3; 2, 13, 1; 3, 64, 4; 4, 29, 6; 40, 44, 1 c. indere; and the same verb with *nomen* 1, 34, 3; 6, 18, 14; 7, 2, 6; 21, 31, 4; 21, 38, 6; 21, 38, 9; 29, 37, 4; 38, 13, 5. Similar to these 1, 13, 6 nomina earum curiis imposuit; 35, 47, 5 filiis duobus Philippum atque Alexandrum et filiae Apamam nomina imposuerat. *Do* is used in the same way 1, 3, 8; 1, 6, 4; 1, 13, 7 quae nomina curiis darent: 7, 32, 15 si mihi novum hoc Corvini cognomen dis auctoribus homines dedistis. *Facio* is also found in the same connection 1, 3, 9 cognomen colli fecit; 38, 14, 2 flumini Indo, cui fecerat nomen Indus ab elephanto deiectus; 1, 1, 11 cui Ascanium parentes nomen

dixere. In other passages announcing the name: 1, 34, 10 L. Tarquinius Priscum edidere nomen; and 7, 22, 3 alii Gaium nomen Quinctio adiciunt.

Misceo and its compounds are freely used with the ablative, with an occasional instance of the dative; see Bennett, Trans. Am. Phil. Association 36 (1905), p. 71 seqq.; Lease, A. J. P. 30, 300 seqq. In Livy the *misceo* with the dative of impersonal objects seems limited to 44, 33, 2 venae in mare permanantes undae miscerentur; perhaps 5, 37, 7 Tiberino amni miscetur; and with the statement giving the abstract instead of the concrete 24, 31, 3 miscendi eos suo agmini, for sibi. In other passages the case is indeterminate: 23, 4, 7; 26, 37, 2 Romanis; 21, 22, 3; 28, 14, 4 Afris; 27, 51, 5 patribus; 4, 34, 1 hostibus; 10, 31, 12 alienis; 39, 8, 6 feminis; 4, 5, 5 vobis; 39, 37, 7 nobis. But compare with these the statement 30, 34, 8 ne pavidio fuga et vulneribus milite . . . aciem miscerent. The one example of *admisceo* is indeterminate 6, 40, 12 ut si quis mortiferum vitali admisceat. *Inmiscet* is used more freely. In the active 3, 50, 10; 8, 24, 15; 22, 60, 2; 23, 23, 7 turbae; 10, 28, 7 turmae; 26, 4, 10 equiti; 31, 35, 5 immiscentes se peditibus pugnabant; 9, 36, 4 hostibus; 39, 31, 8 se inmiscuit mediis; 21, 32, 10 se conloquiis; 5, 8, 6 bello se. Finite forms of the passive are used: 4, 4, 6 propinquitatibus inmiscemur; 41, 23, 16 Macedonibus; 7, 12, 14 inmisceri militibus centuriones; 34, 54, 6 sibi; 27, 30, 5 rebus Graeciae inmisceretur; all excepting the last referring to persons, and even this being largely personal. The participle occurs: 24, 3, 12 inmixti Brutiis; 27, 18, 12 armatis; 29, 28, 3 agminibus; 30, 33, 12 alienigenis*; 37, 39, 9 caetratis; 37, 40, 11 Phrygibus et Lydis; 35, 40, 1 Graeciae res i. Romanis; and with entirely impersonal nouns: 21, 32, 7 nives caelo prope inmixtae; 38, 29, 4 quibus ferme harenae inmixtis strata litora sunt.

Intermisceo is only in personal connections the participle occurring 10, 20, 8 hostibus; 10, 20, 12 agmini; 42, 58, 6 turmis, and the gerund 4, 56, 3 intermiscendo dignis.

Permisceo occurs 21, 14, 1 permixtum senatui esset; 30, 18, 7 turbae permixtus; 26, 44, 4 fugientibus; 31, 24, 16 in permixtos hostibus suos; 39, 13, 10 viri feminis; 38, 22, 8 clamor permixtus . . . ploratibus, seems to be ablative, as also 8, 6, 15 collegae in iisdem praesidiis, saepe iisdem manipulis permixti erant, where the locative idea seems equally evident in both parts.

R. B. STEELE.

VANDERBILT UNIVERSITY,
NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE.

BENEDICTINE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



3 2811 00158 6793